

WARNING — This excerpt is intended for use by medical, legal, social service, and law enforcement professionals. It contains graphic images that some may find disturbing or offensive. Minors and/or nonprofessionals should not be allowed to access this material.

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
PHYSICAL ABUSE AND NEGLECT

ENCYCLOPEDIC VOLUME 1 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com



*To Jim Hmurovich, President and CEO of Prevent Child Abuse America,
who I have come to know as an effective child and family advocate
who leads by example and makes the case everywhere he can
that prevention of child abuse and neglect is possible and our collective responsibility.*

— APG —

*To David Chadwick, Henry Kempe, Ray Helfer, Robert Reece,
Jay Whitworth, and the other pioneers of child abuse advocacy
for deeply caring about children in a world that sometimes does not care as well as it should.*

— RA —

“Every day counts in the life of a child.” Thanks for the support from our families, friends, and colleagues.

— DEJ —

*To my family for your patience, my colleagues for your acceptance and to all those
who have left the world a bit better, and made so many little lives breathe easier - this is to have succeeded.*

— JT —

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
PHYSICAL ABUSE AND NEGLECT

ENCYCLOPEDIC VOLUME 1 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION

David L. Chadwick, MD

Director Emeritus
Chadwick Center for Children and Families
Children's Hospital - San Diego
Adjunct Associate Professor
Graduate School of Public Health
San Diego State University
San Diego, California

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics and Chief
Division of Child Protection and Forensic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
University of Florida
Jacksonville, Florida

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics
University of Florida at Gainesville
Medical Director
Child Protection Team
Gainesville, Florida

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Vice President/Chief Medical Officer
Medical Affairs
Texas Children's Health Plan
Clinical Professor, Pediatrics and Section Chief
Academic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
Baylor College of Medicine
Houston, Texas

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

Physician
The Center for Family Safety and Healing
Division of Child and Family Advocacy
Department of Pediatrics
Nationwide Children's Hospital
Columbus, Ohio



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

Publishers: Glenn E. Whaley and Marianne V. Whaley

Graphic Design Director: Glenn E. Whaley

Managing Editor: Elizabeth S. Fergus

Associate Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Editorial Intern: Mia Garchitorena

Public Relations: Sapna Bhakta

Book Design/Page Layout: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter
John Krus
Linh Dao

Print/Production Coordinator: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter

Cover Design: G.W. Graphics

Color Prepress Specialist: Kevin Tucker

Acquisition Editor: Glenn E. Whaley

Developmental Editor: Elaine Steinborn

Copy Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Proofreader: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill
Lindsay Westbrook

Copyright © 2014 by STM Learning, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.

Printed in China.

Publisher: **STM Learning, Inc.**
8045 Big Bend Blvd., Suite 202, Saint Louis, Missouri 63119-2714 USA
Phone: (314)993-2728 Fax: (314)993-2281 Toll Free: (800)600-0330
<http://www.stmlearning.com>

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Chadwick's child maltreatment. -- 4th edition / [edited by] David L. Chadwick, Randell Alexander, Angelo P. Giardino, Debra Esernio-Jenssen, Jonathan D. Thackeray.

p. ; cm.

Child maltreatment

Preceded by: Child maltreatment / edited by Angelo P. Giardino, Randell Alexander. 3rd ed. c2005.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-1-936590-27-8 (hardcover : alk. paper)

- I. Chadwick, David L., editor of compilation. II. Alexander, Randell, 1950- editor of compilation. III. Giardino, Angelo P., editor of compilation. IV. Esernio-Jenssen, Debra, editor of compilation. V. Thackeray, Jonathan D., editor of compilation. VI. Title: Child maltreatment. [DNLM: 1. Child Abuse. 2. Child. 3. Wounds and Injuries. WA 325]

RJ375

618.92'858223--dc23

2013039457

CONTRIBUTORS

Deniz Altinok, MD

Associated Professor in Radiology
Wayne State University
Pediatric Radiologist, Pediatric Neuroradiologist
Detroit Medical Center
Children's Hospital of Michigan
Detroit, Michigan

Andrea G. Asnes, MD, MSW

Associate Professor of Pediatrics
General Pediatrics
Primary Care Center
Yale-New Haven Hospital
New Haven, Connecticut

Kirsten Bechtel, MD

Associate Professor of Pediatrics
Yale University School of Medicine
Attending Physician
Pediatric Emergency Department
Yale-New Haven Children's Hospital
New Haven, Connecticut

Carol Berkowitz, MD, FAAP, FACEP

Distinguished Professor of Pediatrics
David Geffen School of Medicine at UCLA
Executive Vice Chair of Pediatrics
Harbor UCLA Medical Center
Torrance, California

Gil Binenbaum, MD, MSCE

Attending Surgeon
The Children's Hospital of Philadelphia
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania
Assistant Professor of Ophthalmology
Perelman School of Medicine at the University of Pennsylvania
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Catherine A. DeRidder, MD

Associate Professor
Department of Pediatrics
LAC+USC Medical Center
Los Angeles, California

Donna Londergan Evans, MD, FAAP

Associate Clinical Professor of Pediatrics
Medical Director: Child Protection Team
Memorial Health University Medical Center
Savannah, Georgia

Eric N. Faerber, MD, FACR

Director of Department of Radiology
Chief Section of Neuroradiology
St. Christopher's Hospital for Children
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Brian J. Forbes, MD, PhD

Associate Professor of Ophthalmology
Hospital of the University of Pennsylvania
The University of Pennsylvania School of Medicine,
The Children's Hospital of Philadelphia
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Deborah A. Frank, MD

Director
Grow Clinic for Children, Boston Medical Center
Founder and Principal Investigator
Children's HealthWatch
Professor of Child Health and Well-Being
Boston University School of Medicine
Dowling Ground, Boston Medical Center
Boston, Massachusetts

Terra Frazier, DO

Pediatrician
Children's Mercy Hospital
Kansas City, Missouri

Kristin L. Garton, DO, MPH, MS

Fellow
Child Abuse Pediatrics
Nationwide Children's Hospital
Columbus, Ohio

Richard Gunderman, MD, PhD

Vice Chair, Radiology
Professor
Indiana University
Indianapolis, Indiana

Edward Goldson, MD

Professor
Pediatrician
Department of Pediatrics
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Denver, Colorado

Suzanne B. Haney, MD, FAAP

Assistant Professor
Department of Pediatrics
University of Nebraska Medical Center
Omaha, Nebraska

John P. Kenney, DDS, MS, D-ABFO, FAAPD, FACD

President, Owner
Children's Dentistry in Park Ridge
Park Ridge, Illinois
Forensic Consultant
U.S. DOD, Joint POW-MIA Accounting Command,
Central Identification Laboratory
DOD Joint Base Pearl Harbor
Hickham, Hawaii

Caroline J. Kistin, MD

Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
Boston University School of Medicine and
Boston Medical Center
Boston, Massachusetts

Megan M. Letson, MD, MEd

Assistant Professor of Clinical Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
Division of Child and Family Advocacy
Nationwide Children's Hospital,
Center for Family Safety and Healing
Ohio State University College of Medicine
Columbus, Ohio

John M. Leventhal, MD

Professor of Pediatrics
Yale Medical School
New Haven, Connecticut
Medical Director of the Child Abuse Programs and
Child Abuse Prevention Programs
Yale, New Haven Children's Hospital
New Haven, Connecticut

Bruce McIntosh, MD

Medical Director
University of Florida First Coast Child Protection Team
Jacksonville, Florida

Archana Malik, MD

Attending Radiologist
MRI-Section Chief
Department of Radiology
St. Christopher's Hospital for Children
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Megan B. Marine, MD

Assistant Professor of Radiology
Pediatric Radiology Department
Riley Hospital for Children
Indiana University School of Medicine
Indianapolis, Indiana

Aaron J. Miller, MD, MPA

Executive Director
BRANCH- Building Regional Alliances to
Nurture Child Health
Assistant Professor of Clinical Pediatrics
Weill Cornell Medical College
New York, New York

Lynn Douglas Mouden, DDS, MPH, FICD, FACD

Chief Dental Officer
Centers for Medicare & Medicare Services
US Department of Health and Human Services
Baltimore, Maryland

Jessica Roesch, MSN, RN, ARNP, CPNP

Advanced Registered Nurse Practitioner
Broward County Child Protection Team
Fort Lauderdale, Florida

Megan Sandel, MD, MPH

Associate Professor of Pediatrics
Boston University Schools of Medicine and Public Health
Medical Director
National Center for Medical-Legal Partnership
Co-Principal Investigator
Children's Health Watch
Boston, Massachusetts

Andrew Sirotnak, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics and Vice Chair for Faculty Affairs
Department Head, Child Abuse and Neglect
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Director, Child Protection Team
Children's Hospital Colorado
Aurora, Colorado

Wilbur L. Smith, MD, PhD

Professor and Chair
Department of Radiology
Wayne State University
Detroit, Michigan

Suzanne P. Starling, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics, EVMS
Medical Director
CHKD- Child Abuse Program
Norfolk, Virginia

Naomi F. Sugar, MD†

Medical Director
Harborview Center for Sexual Assault and Traumatic Stress
Lead Physician
Harborview Foster Care Clinic
Attending Physician
Harborview and Seattle Children's Hospital
Clinical Professor Emeritus of Pediatrics
University of Washington
Seattle, Washington

Matt Young, MD, FAAP

Pediatrician, Medical Director- Outpatient Burn
Grossman Burn Center
West Hills, California

† Deceased

FOREWORD

An impressive group of medical and mental health investigators, lawyers, child protection agency personnel, and clinicians has combined their talents to produce this comprehensive text on all aspects of child abuse and neglect. This milestone achievement is the latest book in this field that began in 1964. That was the year that Vincent J. Fontana and Douglas J. Besharov published *The Maltreated Child: The Maltreatment Syndrome in Children: A Medical, Legal and Social Guide*. In 1968, Ray E. Helfer and C. Henry Kempe edited the first edition of *The Battered Child*. Norman S. Ellerstein published the first edition of *Child Abuse and Neglect: A Medical Reference* in 1981 and in 1982 Eli H. Newberger edited the book entitled *Child Abuse*. In 1989 Lawrence Wissow singlehandedly wrote his book *Child Advocacy for the Clinician*. *Child Abuse and Neglect: A Medical Reference* (second edition), edited by Stephen Ludwig and Allan Kornberg, was published in 1992. James A. Monteleone published *Child Maltreatment* in 1994 and the first edition of *Child Abuse: Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, edited by Robert M. Reece, was published in that same year.

Glenn Whaley, the publisher of Dr. Monteleone's original book, said that his book began as "a 60-page manuscript that he and Dr. Brodeur wanted to publish with the title of *Tears That Never Dry*." Because of this manuscript Whaley became more conscious of the phenomenon of child abuse and saw the need for current science to inform physicians, "as they were not familiar with what to look for in identifying or interpreting child abuse." He decided to produce a more comprehensive set of books with a clinical text and atlas for all mandated reporters with Dr. Monteleone. "Dr. Monteleone provided a general table of contents, selected contributors and helped with identifying others to produce chapters." Dr. Monteleone dictated his chapters to Ms. Elaine Steinborn, GW's developmental editor, who transcribed "his notes and scribbles on napkins" into the first edition of *Child Maltreatment*, published in 1994. Subsequent editions, edited by Giardino and Alexander, have retained some of the most timeless images Dr. Monteleone contributed in the early works, while adding the latest in current research findings as they became available. The fourth edition builds upon Dr. Monteleone's work with more than 660 new images in the field of child maltreatment.

Before 1964 there were no medical texts devoted exclusively to child abuse and neglect. By 2013 there are countless books, manuals, CDs, DVDs and videos available to clinicians who diagnose and treat this significant cause of morbidity and mortality in children. A new subspecialty, Child Abuse Pediatrics, now exists and Fellowship programs are available in numerous advanced medical centers. Sadly, the incidence of child maltreatment has not been reduced to the degree that we can say we have overcome the problem. Indeed, the incidence figures have hardly budged and many medical clinicians opine – with no real data, but with much clinical experience – that the severity of cases seems to be getting worse.

Textbooks alone cannot solve the problem of child maltreatment. Only good clinicians and support of proven prevention strategies can move the field in that direction. But textbooks are still essential tools for education and consultation. William Osler said at the turn of the 20th century, "To study the phenomena of disease without books is to sail an uncharted sea." This book will help chart the course in the turbulent seas of child abuse and neglect diagnosis and management in hospitals, clinics, communities, and courts so that we can continue to pursue the goal of reducing this scourge. It is our responsibility to combine the knowledge in these books with a caring and analytical approach to patients and families.

Robert M. Reece, MD

Executive Editor, *The Quarterly Update*
Clinical Professor of Pediatrics, Retired
Tufts University School of Medicine
North Falmouth, Massachusetts

FOREWORD

The child maltreatment field has evolved dramatically over the past fifty years, with each new innovation building on the contributions of professionals who have endeavored to create a better world for children. It is noteworthy that this volume has been renamed for one of the visionary leaders in the field, Dr. David Chadwick, and everyone who reads and utilizes this valuable collection of work written by more than 40 experts in the field is benefitting from not only their expertise, but also the expertise of the countless dedicated professionals who were colleagues of Dr. Chadwick.

We must now view child maltreatment as more than a dedicated field of work to improve the lives of children – in a larger frame the professionals working in this field are daily working to improve the health and well-being of our world as the children we serve today will be those who will shape the future generations. Thus, this incredible collection of knowledge and resources should be viewed more expansively as a blueprint for achieving this broader goal, with guidance from wise and esteemed leaders in the field.

The multidisciplinary response to child maltreatment and awareness of the valuable contributions made by each of these disciplines is critical for an effective response to child maltreatment. Initial multidisciplinary efforts involved a limited number of professions, and we are now in an era where additional professional fields are becoming involved in this expanding multidisciplinary response to child maltreatment. This volume includes topics of dramatic importance for those working in the child maltreatment field and builds on the existing knowledge and practice base to assist professionals in the child maltreatment field to be more effective in their daily work. These outstanding contributions, in addition to updated chapters on critical topics make this volume an incredibly valuable and authoritative text that succinctly applies the knowledge gained from existing research and case studies to the direct practice for those working in the field.

The child maltreatment field, buoyed by the continued revision of these volumes, has been propelled from a practice of best efforts to a more evidence-based and evidence-informed practice which is leading to better outcomes for children and our society. Aside from being an outstanding compilation of existing knowledge related to child maltreatment prevention and intervention, these volumes also serve as a motivator for readers to promote improved practice and further evolution of the entire field.

The multidisciplinary response and value is not measured in comparison to each involved discipline. It is measured in the combined positive impact this collaboration has for each child and family served. The newly revised Fourth Edition of *Chadwick's Child Maltreatment* provides the necessary guidance for allied professionals to provide their services in a most effective manner while also increasing their understanding of their multidisciplinary partners; and this approach will continue to bring the change desired by all those who accept the challenge of child protection and well-being.

Chris Newlin, MS LPC

Executive Director
National Children's Advocacy Center
Huntsville, Alabama

PREFACE

Poverty, young parents, the use of corporal punishment, intimate partner violence and substance abuse are known risk factors for physical abuse and neglect. Fang has estimated that for 2008, the estimated annual cost of child abuse and neglect in the US is \$124 billion dollars. This may be a significant underestimate.

In Jonathan Swift's *A Modest Proposal*, the author recommends that in order to deal with the plight of poor Irish children, some of them should be eaten, "...*young healthy well nursed is at a year old a most delicious, nourishing, and wholesome food...*" At first reading of this essay, one would be horrified at such a suggestion. However, his satirical piece was meant to bring attention to the actual socioeconomic environment of children in Ireland in the 1700s. There were too many children born into poverty who were often malnourished and neglected, forced to beg, or sold into slavery when they reached age twelve.

Fast forward several hundred years and examine the socioeconomic status of children in the United States today. In 2010, according to the US Census Bureau, 16.4 million or 22% of the nation's children were poor. More than 1 out of every 5 children resides in households where the pre-tax income is below the poverty threshold. There is no doubt that poverty contributes to child maltreatment. Child abuse and neglect occurs at significantly higher rates among the poor.

Both the US Department of Health and Human Services (NCANDS) and the National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect (NIS-4) report maltreatment is decreasing. Yet this may be misleading. Recently, the rate of abusive head trauma (AHT), the most serious and deadly form of physical abuse, increased significantly in 3 geographic US regions during a one and a half year economic recession. Whether decreasing or increasing, the number of maltreated children is staggering. In 2011, more than 675 000 children were substantiated as victims of abuse and neglect, or 9.1 victims per 1000 children in the population according to child protective services numbers. There were over 3 million referrals. Thus, referrals that are not substantiated do not mean that abuse has not occurred. Through surveys such as the ACEs study, it is known that perhaps half of the adult population has been the victim of some sort of abuse. This means that child protection services see only a fraction of all abuse and that children suffer most abuse silently during their childhood.

More than 75% of maltreated US child victims suffered substantiated neglect and more than 15% suffered physical abuse in 2011. A parent acting alone or with someone else maltreated 4/5 of victims. A mother acting alone maltreated 2/5 of victims. It really is no surprise that many of the perpetrators were young, 40.8% less than 29 years old. According to the CDC, there were 367 752 infants born to 15-19 years olds in 2010. But more concerning was repeat births to teen mothers – 65 770 teens with a second child and 11 056 teens with a third child. Young, single mothers are at risk for maltreating their children. They themselves may have been victims of abuse; they may be uneducated or ill-prepared for the necessary skills required to provide a safe and nurturing environment. They also may have become pregnant due to coercion or birth control sabotage by an intimate partner.

More than 25% of maltreated children had an intimate partner violence (IPV) risk factor. Children do not have to be present to suffer the consequences. They can see the aftermath of an argument such as parental injuries or destruction of property. Children in households with IPV are significantly more likely to be physically abused. They may be used as a target for actual or threatened harm for controlling the other adult. Infants may become injured while being held in a parent's arm during an altercation. Children may be injured when they try to intervene to prevent a fight. Their needs may be neglected as the battered parent expends energy trying

not to incite their intimate partner. According to UNICEF, 63% of all boys who commit murder kill the man that was abusing their mother. The Boston Marathon Bombing is a recent tragedy allegedly caused by two brothers who immigrated to the US. It was revealed during the investigation that the brothers grew up with IPV.

Unfortunately in the US, there is an attitude of tolerance of parental violence towards children. It is not uncommon to hear caregivers state “Spare the rod, spoil the child,” when justifying corporal punishment. This phrase is often misquoted and misinterpreted from Proverbs 13:24 in the Bible. In the King James Version, “He who spareth the rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him correcteth him be times.” Most theologians would explain that this passage’s true meaning is about discipline, a word whose root is “disciple,” which means teacher. Parents need to teach their children right from wrong, so that they develop a strong moral character. What does it say about society when an adult who walks in a bar and slaps another patron across the face may be charged with assault, but a parent in a supermarket who slaps their child is exercising their parental right? There is considerable evidence-based medicine detailing the harms of corporal punishment.

Many states allow a parent to physically discipline a child by striking them with an object; other states specify that the object can only strike a child’s thighs or buttocks as long as it doesn’t leave bruising. And some states allow for bruising as long as it is not excessive. What does that mean and who makes that decision? Corporal punishment is not effective. It teaches children that those who are bigger than you are entitled to hurt you. It encourages children to lie in order to avoid physical pain. And most caregivers are not in control when they are physically disciplining a child. They are angry and frustrated. As a result, children are injured - sometimes so severely they die. In contrast, the American Academy of Pediatrics has a guideline about when inflicted skin injuries constitute abuse – basically any bruise however small.

Nineteen states allow corporal punishment in public schools. Some do not even require parental permission. A child is smacked on their clothed buttock with a paddle. Again, who decides what misbehaviors warrant paddling? And how many whacks? This practice is both demeaning and dangerous and also has not been shown to be effective. Sometimes litigation is necessary to change behavior. With several successful lawsuits brought on behalf of children who sustained injury from paddling, some school systems are discontinuing this practice. It is worth noting that 5 out of the top 7 states with the highest rates of maltreatment deaths allow corporal punishment in schools.

Although most childhood burns result from inadequate supervision, inflicted burns are a particularly heinous form of physical abuse. Whether immersing an infant or child in scalding water or applying a hot object to their skin, one has to assume that the intent of the caregiver was purely to inflict pain. Too often, a caregiver teaches a toddler not to touch a cigarette lighter, by heating it up and pressing it into their skin. Clearly, the caregiver’s blame is misplaced. One common theme of physical abuse is the caregiver’s lack of understanding of normal child development. Homes should be safety-proofed as toddlers are naturally curious and love to explore their environment through hand-mouthing behaviors. A caregiver should not leave dangerous objects within reach of a toddler. Burns are not only painful but they can leave permanent scarring, a reminder of abuse. Sometimes infants and children are “tortured” by their caregivers who use restraints to control behavior, withhold food and/or water, or subject children to repeated beatings or burns.

Direct-to-consumer drug advertisement has been legal in the US since 1985 but became more popular in 1997 when the Food and Drug Administration had less stringent requirements for listing side effects. Consumers are inundated with commercials that describe medication that can cure seemingly every ailment; the

purple pill for heartburn relief, the fluorescent butterfly for nighttime sleeping, the twin bathtubs for erectile dysfunction. We are a nation that no longer “says no to drugs”. Consumer consumption of prescription medications has significantly increased. Prescription medications are the fastest growing drugs of abuse. The Drug Enforcement Agency has highlighted oxycodone, an addictive painkiller, as the “pill mill” epidemic. In addition, opioid use during pregnancy is estimated to affect 5.6 per 1000 births in the US.

Not all states provided data regarding maltreatment and caregiver risk factor for alcohol and drug abuse. However, of those that did, nearly 30% had an alcohol or drug abuse caregiver risk factor. Prescription drugs - opiates, benzodiazepines, antipsychotics and hypnotics, are now replacing caregiver use of typical street drugs - marijuana, cocaine, and methamphetamine. Regardless, drug use and abuse is bad. A mind-altering drug is just that. It alters brain function. Many opiate labels state under the warnings and precautions section, “may cause somnolence, dizziness, alterations in judgment and levels of consciousness, including coma.” Any mind-altering substance can interfere with a caregiver’s ability to parent and provide a safe and stimulating environment. According to the Center for Substance Abuse and Treatment, children whose parents abuse drugs or alcohol are 3 times more likely to be physically abused and 4 times more likely to be neglected. A substance-abusing parent often experiences irritability. Their behavior may be erratic. They may experience periods of irrational thinking, anger, or rage. Therefore, discipline may be inconsistent, unpredictable, or abusive. Due to their addiction and drug seeking, the primary focus of a parent is obtaining and using the drug. Shelter, food, proper hygiene, safety, nurture, and medical care are often not provided for their children. Additionally, an intoxicated parent may lose consciousness and if co-sleeping, may roll over onto and suffocate their infant or young child.

A recent study from Australia is illuminating. The authors prospectively followed a birth cohort of more than 3500 children who completed Australia’s version of standardized tests at age 14. Notification to the state for abuse, neglect or both, whether substantiated or not, was significantly associated with lower reading ability and perceptual reasoning compared to non-referred children.

There are preventive measures that have been scientifically proven to reduce the risk of child maltreatment. As a student in the 1970s, Dr. Olds worked at a daycare center in inner city Baltimore. He reportedly felt that it was “too little and too late” to help those 3-5 year olds who had suffered significant trauma. He therefore began focusing “on helping a mother be a better parent from the time her child was born.” First instituted in Elmira, New York, Olds established a visiting nurse educational in-home intervention for high-risk mothers. Many other regions throughout the country followed his initiative and instituted their own versions. Evidence-based medicine has shown statistically significant changes in parents’ attitudes and behavior, and more importantly a significant reduction in abuse and neglect.

Safe Environment for Every Kid (SEEK) is another successful prevention initiative spearheaded by Dr. Howard Dubowitz. Using pediatric practices in low risk areas versus controls, the program trained health professionals to focus on specific child maltreatment risk factors during routine health maintenance visits. This model was associated with reduced maternal psychological aggression and minor assaults, clearly risk factors for abuse. Why aren’t visiting nurse programs available in every city or SEEK incorporated into every pediatric practice? Home visiting nurse education programs are viewed as expensive, despite studies that show there is a significant net gain for every dollar spent. And physicians are just not comfortable with dealing with child maltreatment. According to Dr. Cindy Christian, one of the most important factors with physician’s discomfort with identifying and reporting child maltreatment is lack of education. In fact, the median hours of child abuse

instruction reported by medical students during their four-year curriculum was two hours (range 0 to 10). This definitely does not seem proportionate to the most recent reported maltreatment rate of 9.1 victims per 1000 children in the population.

This nation has a very successful past history of approaching important health issues “head-on” and instituting change. Evidence-based medicine demonstrated that cigarette smoking caused lung cancer, cardiovascular and pulmonary disease. It was also shown that second-hand smoke was almost as dangerous, causing a myriad of upper respiratory and lower respiratory tract complications as well as lung cancer. There was a concerted societal effort to change attitudes and behaviors regarding cigarettes and with the support of legislation to ensure the physical well being of the non-smoker. Cigarette advertisements were removed from television, cigarette smoking was minimized in the media, and cigarette smoking was banned in airplanes, bars, restaurants and hospitals. In addition, laws prohibiting sales to minors were enforced and both state and federal taxes were placed on cigarettes, making purchasing a pack very costly. Many US elementary schools voluntarily created and implemented curriculum regarding the dangers of smoking. Similarly, the American Academy of Pediatrics developed a school-based curriculum whereby residents taught elementary school students the health consequences of smoking.

Why can't we do the same for child abuse? We have come a long way since the New York Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children was established in the late 19th century. There are now serious mandated child abuse laws, there are improved mandated child abuse curricula for daycare professionals and health care providers, there is increased training on recognizing child maltreatment for law enforcement and child protective services investigators, and since 2009, there is a new American Board of Pediatrics subspecialty, Child Abuse Pediatrics. We need to recognize that child abuse and neglect is the most important health problem affecting the future of our nation. It has been said, “It takes a village to raise a child.” But in order to effect change, it must take a nation to protect a child.

David L. Chadwick, MD

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

REVIEWS OF THE FOURTH EDITION

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment once again provides a comprehensive resource regarding child abuse and neglect. It is beautifully illustrated, well referenced, and very much up to date. Readers will be well served by this essential resource. In particular, the ophthalmology sections have been put together with expertise and offer excellent photographic examples of the findings in abusive head trauma. Ocular manifestations of abuse are well covered and the reader can expect a wealth of well referenced information that will directly impact their patient care.

Alex V. Levin, MD, MHSc, FRCSC
Chief, Pediatric Ophthalmology
and Ocular Genetics
Wills Eye Institute
Philadelphia, Philadelphia

The fourth edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment ensures physicians, nurses, social-workers, and law enforcement professionals have a comprehensive reference that describes the identification, evaluation and management of all facets of child abuse and neglect. Of note, in an era when abusive head trauma (shaken baby syndrome) is often fiercely litigated in courtrooms and in lay media, Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition is a reputable source of mainstream, scientific information about abusive head trauma and its ophthalmologic manifestations.

Tanya Hinds, MD, FAAP
Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
The George Washington University
School of Medicine and Health Sciences
Child Abuse Pediatrician
Freddie Mac Foundation Child and
Adolescent Protection Center
Children's National Medical Center
Washington, DC

This Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition textbook offers a comprehensive and detailed accounting of the medical, social work, and legal assessment and investigation of the alleged childhood abuse victim. It serves as an excellent resource for the multidisciplinary team responsible for the evaluation of these complex cases. Dr. Debra Esernio-Jenssen has provided the clinician with a guide for how to accurately and effectively medically interpret bruises and the mechanisms of injury for these skin findings in children and adolescents. Dr. Randell Alexander carefully addresses the standards necessary for the multidisciplinary team to photodocument abusive injury. Anyone working in the field of child maltreatment should add this publication to their annals.

Barbara Knox, MD
Medical Director
Child Protection Program
University of Wisconsin American
Family Children's Hospital
Associate Professor, Department of
Pediatric
University of Wisconsin School of
Medicine and Public Health
Madison, Wisconsin

This work is excellent! At a time when child maltreatment science is growing exponentially, the release of the Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition publication by Chadwick, Alexander, Giardino, Esernio-Jenssen, and Thackeray brings scholarship and practice expertise to those who deliver care to children who have been maltreated or abused. It should be in libraries worldwide.

Patricia M. Speck, DNSc, APN, FNP-BC, DF-IAFN, FAAFS, FAAN
Associate Professor and Forensic
Nursing Concentration Coordinator
University of Tennessee Health Science
Center
College of Nursing
Department of Advanced Practice and
Doctoral Studies
Memphis, Tennessee

The new Chadwick's Child Maltreatment book is a must for health care providers who are seeing children who have been abused. There are many useful tips that professionals can adopt in their practice and use as a reference. The chapters are easy to follow as well as providing pictures with great case examples. The most current and up to date references in the chapters make it easy to follow the research in each area. I will be recommending this 4th edition as an excellent resource book for all programs that deal with child maltreatment.

Diana Faugno, MSN, RN, CPN,
SANE-A, SANE-P, FAAFS, DF-IAFN
Forensic Nurse
Barbara Sinatra Children's Center
Rancho Mirage, California

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment is a comprehensive, evidence based text that is a critical reference for healthcare professionals who provide care for children and families. The array of expert contributors has crafted a publication that provides essential knowledge of the many facets of child maltreatment and includes contemporary references, images and case studies. I would recommend this edition of Child Maltreatment as a 'must have' resource for professionals committed to curbing the epidemic of child maltreatment.

Valerie Sievers, MSN, RN, CNS,
CEN, SANE-A, SANE-P
Forensic Clinical Nurse Specialist
Coordinator, Forensic Nursing
& Correctional Healthcare
University of Colorado
-Colorado Springs
Beth-El College of Nursing
and Health Sciences
Colorado Springs, Colorado



STM Learning, Inc.

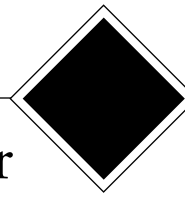
Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

OUR MISSION

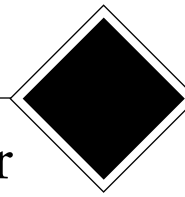
To become the world leader in publishing and information services on child abuse, maltreatment and diseases, and domestic violence. We seek to heighten awareness of these issues and provide relevant information to professionals and consumers.

A portion of our profits is contributed to nonprofit organizations dedicated to the prevention of child abuse and the care of victims of abuse and other children and family charities.



CONTENTS IN BRIEF

CHAPTER 1:	OVERVIEW OF CHILD MALTREATMENT	1
CHAPTER 2:	SKELETAL AND VISCERAL RADIOLOGICAL IMAGING. . .	15
CHAPTER 3:	ABUSIVE HEAD TRAUMA	31
CHAPTER 4:	BURNS IN CHILD MALTREATMENT	59
CHAPTER 5:	BRUISES IN CHILD MALTREATMENT	71
CHAPTER 6:	OPHTHALMIC MANIFESTATIONS	87
CHAPTER 7:	ORAL INJURIES.	99
CHAPTER 8:	THORACOABDOMINAL INJURIES IN PHYSICALLY ABUSED CHILDREN	113
CHAPTER 9:	THE CHEMICALLY ABUSED CHILD	125
CHAPTER 10:	NEGLECT AND ABANDONMENT	159
CHAPTER 11:	FAILURE TO THRIVE	207
CHAPTER 12:	HEAD INJURIES ATLAS	223
CHAPTER 13:	BURNS ATLAS	263
CHAPTER 14:	BRUISES AND OTHER SKIN INJURIES ATLAS	343
CHAPTER 15:	OPHTHALMOLOGY ATLAS.	443
CHAPTER 16:	ORAL INJURIES ATLAS	453
CHAPTER 17:	THORACOABDOMINAL IMAGING IN NON-ACCIDENTAL INJURY ATLAS	467
CHAPTER 18:	RADIOLOGY ATLAS	477
CHAPTER 19:	PHOTODOCUMENTATION ATLAS	493
CHAPTER 20:	PHYSICAL ABUSE DOCUMENTATION ATLAS	509
CHAPTER 21:	DEMONSTRATIONS ATLAS	521
CHAPTER 22:	NEGLECT ATLAS	527
CHAPTER 23:	DOCUMENTATION OF NEGLECT ATLAS	557



CONTENTS IN DETAIL

CHAPTER 1: OVERVIEW OF CHILD MALTREATMENT

Definitions and Epidemiology	1
Major Changes in Responding to Child Maltreatment	3
Child Maltreatment as a Broader Term	3
Understanding the Etiology of Child Maltreatment	4
The Mandated Reporter	5
The Role of Child Protective Services	5
Collaborative Investigations	6
Systems of Care	6
Obtaining Information from Children	7
Attention to Prevention	7
A Marked Increase in Research	9
The Consequences Extend Into Adult Life	9
Conclusion	10

CHAPTER 2: SKELETAL AND VISCERAL RADIOLOGICAL IMAGING

History of Child Abuse	15
Epidemiology of Child Abuse	15
International Prevalence of Child Abuse	16
Imaging of Child Abuse	16
Types of Child Abuse	17
Role of the Radiologist	17
Manifestations of Child Abuse	17
Musculoskeletal Findings	17
Musculoskeletal Child Abuse Mimics	20
Neurological Findings.	20
Abdominopelvic Findings.	24
Chest Findings	28
Multidisciplinary Approach	28

CHAPTER 3: ABUSIVE HEAD TRAUMA

Mechanisms of Injury	31
Blunt Force Trauma	32
Soft Tissue Injury.	32
Skull Fractures	33
Epidural Hemorrhage	34
Brain Injury	34
Rotational Head Injury	34
Presentation	36
Intracranial Injury	36
Subdural Hemorrhage	36
Diffuse Axonal Injury.	37
Cervical Injury	38
Brain Injury	38
Primary versus Secondary Injuries	38

Retinal Hemorrhages	38
Description	39
Mechanism	39
Differential Diagnoses	39
Associated Injuries in Inflicted Head Trauma	41
Workup and Evaluation of Suspected AHT	41
Computed Tomography	41
Magnetic Resonance Imaging	42
Timing of Injury	42
Perpetrators	43
Differential Diagnoses	43
Accidents	43
Enlarged Extra-Axial Spaces	45
Bleeding Disorders	45
Metabolic Disorders	45
Intracranial Pathology	46
Unique Theories of Causation	46
Hypoxia/Ischemia	46
Choking/Coughing	46
Cortical Venous Thrombosis	46
Rebleeding	46
Second Impact	47
Vitamin Deficiencies and Immunizations	47
Summary	47
Making the Diagnosis	47
Outcomes	48
Prevention	48
 CHAPTER 4: BURNS IN CHILD MALTREATMENT	
Discerning Physical Abuse from Neglect and Accidents	59
Interviewing Caregivers	59
Examining the Child	60
Type of Burns	61
Scald Burns	61
Immersion Burns	62
Coordination with Child Protective Services and Law Enforcement	64
Neglect at Multiple Levels	64
Contact Burns	64
Flame Burns	65
Chemical Burns	65
Electrical Burns	65
Mimics of Abusive Burns	66
Protecting Children and Preventing Burns	66
Documentation and Communication	66
Primary and Secondary Prevention of Burns	67
 CHAPTER 5: BRUISES IN CHILD MALTREATMENT	
What Is a Bruise?	71
Dating Bruises	71
Visibility of Bruises	72
Bruises in Autopsy Findings	72
Normal Bruises in Infants and Children	72
Sites of Normal Bruises	73
Bruises in Children with Disabilities	73
Extent of Bruises	74

Bruises in Abused Children	74
Patterned Bruises	75
Petechiae	77
Differential Diagnosis of Bruises.	77
Normal Variants and Mimics	77
Traditional Healing Techniques	78
Medical Causes of Bruises	78
Coagulopathies	79
Platelet Disorders	79
Coagulation Factor Deficiencies	80
Nutritional Deficiencies	80
Evaluating the Child With Bruises	81
Laboratory Evaluation	82
Documentation of Bruises	83
Summary	84

CHAPTER 6: OPHTHALMIC MANIFESTATIONS

Eyelids and Periorbital Area	87
Conjunctiva	89
Cornea, Anterior Chamber, and Lens	89
Retinal Signs of AHT/SBS	90
Other Causes of Retinal Pathology in Children	91
Mechanisms of Injury in AHT/SBS	93
Features in a Case Series of AHT/SBS	93
Diagnostic Implications of Retinal Hemorrhages: A Systematic Review.	94
Conclusions	95

CHAPTER 7: ORAL INJURIES

Injuries to Teeth	99
Avulsion	100
Luxation	100
Displacement	101
Tooth Fractures	101
Abuse Injuries to Oral Soft Tissues	102
Gingiva	102
Labial and Lingual Frenula	102
Lips	102
Tongue	102
Hard and Soft Palate	103
Burns	103
Oral Manifestations of Emotional Abuse	103
Oral Injuries to Infants	103
Child Abuse, Bite Marks, and Patterned Injury	104
Armamentarium Selection	105
Dental Implications of Child Neglect	106
Dentistry's Involvement in Preventing Child Abuse and Neglect	108

CHAPTER 8: THORACOABDOMINAL INJURIES IN PHYSICALLY ABUSED CHILDREN

Epidemiology	113
Timing, Mechanisms and Patterns of Injury.	114
Thoracic Injuries	114
Abdominal Injuries	116
Medical Evaluation	117
Historical Information	117

Detection of Injuries	118
Physical Examination	118
Laboratory Evaluation	118
Diagnostic Imaging	119
Thoracic Injuries	119
Abdominal Injuries	120
Summary	121
CHAPTER 9: THE CHEMICALLY ABUSED CHILD	
Historical Awareness of Child Abuse	125
Terminology	125
Epidemiology	126
Intentional Abusive Ingestion	128
Routes	128
Motives/Intent	129
Caregiver Psychopathology	129
Drug-Facilitated Sexual Assault or Abuse	132
Flunitrazepam (Rohypnol).	132
Gamma-Hydroxybutyrate	133
Discipline	133
Behavior Modification	133
Amusement	134
Other Motives	134
Ingested Substances	134
Association of Abuse By Poisoning with Child Physical Abuse	134
Unintentional Nonabusive Ingestion	134
Unintentional Ingestion	139
Supervisory Neglect	139
Endangerment (Neglect of Environmental Safety)	140
Methamphetamine	140
Phencyclidine (PCP)	141
Crack Cocaine	141
Intrauterine Drug Exposure	142
History of Present Illness	142
Clinical Presentations: Toxidromes	142
Clinical Laboratory	142
Hypoglycemia	143
Hyponatremia/Water Intoxication	145
Blood Urea Nitrogen (BUN) /Creatinine.	146
Creatine Phosphokinase and Aldosterone	146
Liver Enzymes	146
Urinalysis	146
Hypernatremia, Water Deprivation, and Salt Ingestion	146
Osmolar Gap	147
Arterial Blood Gases	147
Metabolic Acidosis and Anion Gap	147
Fecal Analysis	148
Toxicology Laboratory	148
Drugs of Abuse	149
Toxicology Laboratory Reports	151
Detection Methods	151
Radiographic Imaging	153
Conclusion	153

CHAPTER 10: NEGLECT AND ABANDONMENT

Definition of Child Neglect	159
Conceptual Model	166
Incidence	168
Dynamics of Neglect	171
Social Factors	171
Maternal and Paternal Factors	172
Child Factors	173
Evaluation of Neglect in the Healthcare Setting	173
Generic Screening	174
Specific Screening	175
Types of Neglect	177
Medical Neglect	177
Medical Evaluation for Neglect	178
History	178
Physical Examination	179
Laboratory Findings	179
Failure to Thrive (FTT) and Obesity	179
Drug-Exposed Infants and Children	180
Physical Neglect	180
History	180
Physical Examination	181
Laboratory Findings	181
Caregiver-Child Interaction	181
Abandonment	181
Educational Neglect	184
Interventions	184
Generic Measures	184
Specific Measures	185
Outcome of Neglect	188
Conclusion	189
Appendix	189

CHAPTER 11: FAILURE TO THRIVE

Failure to Thrive	207
Risk Factors	208
Poverty	208
Emotional Factors	209
Other Parental Factors	209
Children's Factors	209
Etiology	210
Evaluation and Diagnosis	211
History	211
Physical Examination	212
Laboratory Evaluation	213
Treatment	214
Outcome	216
Conclusion	216

CHAPTER 12: HEAD INJURIES ATLAS

Head Injuries	228
-------------------------	-----

CHAPTER 13: BURNS ATLAS

Immersion Burns	266
Stocking-Glove Pattern	266

Multiple Injuries	270
Delay in Care	279
Extensive Bathroom Burns	280
Same Burn, Different Manner?	283
Perineal Burns	284
Stocking-Glove Pattern Burns	285
Healing Immersion Burns	286
Immersion Burn Scar	287
“Doughnut” Burn Pattern	287
Water Lines Shown By Burns	288
Scarring	289
Water Burn Reported as Chemical Burn	291
Scald Burns	293
Scalding	300
Accidental Scalding	300
Pattern with Scalding	301
Contact Burns	303
Hot Iron/Steam Iron	303
Hot Stove	304
Curling Iron Burn	304
Hot Iron/Steam Iron	305
Curling Iron	306
Cigarettes	311
Fireworks	314
Space Heater/Radiator	315
Report From a Third Party	317
On-Site Investigation of Multiple Burn Surfaces	318
Wringer Washer	319
Multiple Burns	320
Branding	324
Healed Burns	324
Straightening Iron	325
Butter Knife	325
Hair Dryer	326
Metal Storm Door	327
Flame Burns	328
Chemical Burns	328
Electrical Burns	329
Frostbite	329
Unintentional Burns	330
Contact Burns	330
Multiple Injuries	331
Unintentional Burns	332
Spills	332
Immersion	334
Chemical Reactions	334
Miscellaneous Burn Cases	335
Multiple Burns	335
Burns To Brand a Child	336
Chemical Burn	337
Mimics	339
Senna	339
Erysipelas	340
Diarrhea	341

CHAPTER 14: BRUISES AND OTHER SKIN INJURIES ATLAS

Manifestations of Physical Maltreatment

on the Skin: Impacts and Other Contacts	343
Bruises	344
Patterned Injuries	356
Targeted Parts of the Body	390
Multiple Injuries	406
Strangulation	422
Folk Medicine Practices	425
Mimics of Abuse	426
Accidental Injuries	435

CHAPTER 15: OPHTHALMOLOGY ATLAS

Unresponsive Victim of SBS/AHT	445
Seizures Caused by SBS/AHT	447
Hematoma with SBS/AHT	448
Retinal and Macular Hemorrhages	449
Papilledema	449
Retinal Hemorrhage	450
Residual Findings	450
Injuries as Result of AHT	451

CHAPTER 16: ORAL INJURIES ATLAS

Avulsion	456
Accidental Injury	456
Multiple Inflicted Injuries	456
Burns	456
Electrical Burns	456
Branding of Multiple Surfaces	457
Bruises	457
Pattern Injuries	458
Bite Marks	459
Animal Bite Marks	459
Human Bite Marks	460
Sexual Abuse	465
Multiple Injuries	465
Ecchymosis	466
Neglect	466
Caries	466

**CHAPTER 17: THORACOABDOMINAL IMAGING
IN NON-ACCIDENTAL INJURY ATLAS**

Liver Injuries	468
Splenic Injuries	468
Hollow Viscus Injuries	470
Shock Bowel Syndrome	471
Adrenal Injuries	471
Pancreatic Injuries	472
Urogenital Injuries	472
Thoracic Injuries	472
Conclusion	475

CHAPTER 18: RADIOLOGY ATLAS

Spiral Femoral Fracture	480
Supercondylar Humeral Fracture	480

Multiple Fractures of Ribs, Clavicle, and Left Elbow	481
Bucket-Handle Fracture	482
Chronic Fracture	483
Specific and Less Specific Fractures for Abuse Diagnosis	484
Multiple Fractures of Various Ages	484
Stomping Injuries	485
Multiple Rib Fractures of Various Ages	485
Rib Fractures on a Nuclear Medicine Bone Scan	486
Punching Injuries	486
Ruptured Pancreas	487
Death from Stomping	488
Liver Fracture	489
Periosteal Stripping	489
Common Injuries Associated with Abuse	490

CHAPTER 19: PHOTODOCUMENTATION ATLAS

Authority to Take Photographs	493
Storage and Confidentiality of Records	494
Practical Considerations	495
Evidence Considerations.	496
Photographic Techniques	496
Distances	497
Lighting	498
Depth of Field	498
Measuring Devices	500
Colposcopy	500
Other	501
Radiology	501
Forensic Interviews	502
Scene Photodocumentation	502
Presentations	503
Telemedicine	504
Appendices	504

CHAPTER 20: PHYSICAL ABUSE DOCUMENTATION ATLAS

Eye Examination	509
Cameras	509
Investigational Tools	512
Timelines	514
Radiology Evaluation	515

CHAPTER 21: DEMONSTRATIONS ATLAS

Demonstrations	521
--------------------------	-----

CHAPTER 22: NEGLECT ATLAS

Supervisory Neglect	526
Environmental Neglect	533
Medical Neglect	540
Nutritional Neglect	541
Medical Neglect	553

CHAPTER 23: DOCUMENTATION OF NEGLECT ATLAS

Normative Growth Charts	556
-----------------------------------	-----

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
PHYSICAL ABUSE AND NEGLECT

ENCYCLOPEDIA VOLUME 1 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis

www.stmlearning.com

OVERVIEW OF CHILD MALTREATMENT

John M. Leventhal, MD

Andrea G. Asnes, MD, MSW

Since 1962, when Kempe and colleagues first described the “battered child syndrome,”¹ it has become increasingly clear that child maltreatment, including physical abuse, neglect, sexual abuse, and emotional abuse, is far too common, has profound short- and long-term effects on children and families, and is extremely costly to society. It also has become clear that much greater attention and financial support will be necessary to increase dramatically the efforts aimed at preventing child maltreatment and supporting families.

Before the article by Kempe and colleagues, observant radiologists raised important questions about how major injuries, such as fractures, occurred in young children and hesitantly proposed that these injuries were the result of actions by the caregivers.^{2,3} Others, such as Adelson,⁴ wrote about the killing of children.

Kempe’s article, however, provided a major shift in the understanding of certain poorly explained childhood injuries that were seen by countless clinicians around the country. Whereas some clinicians had not recognized that parents and other caregivers were hurting their children, others likely had recognized the problem but had kept quiet about it because it was too painful and difficult to believe. Kempe and his coauthors provided information about both the clinical spectrum of the “battered child syndrome” and the first epidemiological study, in which 749 abused children were identified around the country. It seems very unlikely that anyone at that time could have foreseen what has been learned about the problem’s extent over the last five decades.

The recognition of abused children created new problems and questions for hospitals and clinicians. What is the home like where the child was abused? Is it safe to send the child home, and, if not, where should the child go? In response to these types of questions and others and the need to protect children, state and federal legislation in the 1960s and 1970s established child protective services (CPS) agencies in each state, and laws were passed mandating that physicians and other professionals report suspected abuse to CPS.

DEFINITIONS AND EPIDEMIOLOGY

Maltreatment of children includes neglect, physical abuse, sexual abuse, and emotional maltreatment. Neglect is defined as acts of omission and includes the failure to provide adequate nutrition, clothing, shelter, or supervision; abandonment; and failure to ensure that the child receives adequate healthcare, dental care, or education. Although neglect can be a single event, such as leaving a young child unsupervised in an unsafe setting, it often is a pattern of unsafe or inadequate care, such as a pattern of inadequate supervision or inadequate nutrition because of a serious mental health problem or substance abuse on the part of the caregiver. Clinicians must distinguish neglect from episodes of less serious failures to provide adequate care to a child, such as when a 10-month-old rolls off of a bed or a child has missed a few appointments for well-child care and has not received all of the recommended immunizations.⁵

Physical abuse is defined as acts of commission toward the child by a parent or caregiver. Such acts can result in harm to the child or they might intend to harm, although there may be no harm or only a minor injury. It can include injuries that occur when a child is physically punished severely or when a parent loses control and shakes a crying infant. Injuries that are suspicious for abuse or neglect must be distinguished from unintentional (or accidental) injuries. A specific form of child abuse, called medical child abuse, previously referred to as Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy, occurs when “a caregiver causes injury to a child that involves unnecessary and harmful or potentially harmful medical care.”⁶

Sexual abuse is the involvement of adults, older children, or adolescents in sexual activities with children who cannot give appropriate consent and who may not understand the significance of what is happening to them.⁷ Such activities violate family and societal taboos. Sexual abuse includes, for example, sexual touching of the genitalia, oral sex, attempted or actual sexual intercourse, including children in child pornography, or exposing children to child pornography. Although a 5-year age difference between “victim” and “perpetrator” is often used to decide whether sexual behaviors between two children should be considered sexual abuse, as opposed to “sexualized play,” it is often more helpful to examine how invasive and persistent the behaviors are by the older child and whether the younger child wanted the behaviors to stop and felt threatened.

Emotional (or psychological) maltreatment is “a repeated pattern of damaging interactions between parent(s) and child that become typical of the relationship.”⁸ This form of maltreatment occurs when a child repeatedly feels that he or she is unwanted, unloved, or worthless. It includes denigration, belittling, and ridiculing; it can also include actively rejecting the child or ignoring the child’s emotional needs. Although emotional maltreatment is likely the most common form of maltreatment, children are infrequently reported to CPS agencies for emotional maltreatment. Emotional maltreatment, however, often accompanies other types of abuse or neglect and plays a major role in the consequences of these types of maltreatment.

Much has been learned about the epidemiology of child maltreatment. Since 1976, each year in the United States, data have been collected from each state’s CPS agency to track the number of reports and substantiated cases. Since 1990, these data have been collected by the National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System (NCANDS). By the early 1990s, there were over 3 million reports nationwide, and approximately one third of these reports were substantiated, meaning that the local CPS agency had enough evidence to believe that child maltreatment had occurred.

From 1990 to 2009, there was a substantial decline in the yearly number of cases nationwide of substantiated sexual abuse (61% decline) and physical abuse (55% decline) and a 10% decline in cases of substantiated neglect.^{9,10} The decline in the occurrences of sexual and physical abuse is impressive and likely reflects real changes in how children are cared for in the United States. Some of the decrease in occurrence, however, may be due to other changes, such as the criteria used by CPS to substantiate reports of sexual abuse or how specific reports are categorized as abuse, neglect, or sexual abuse.¹¹

In 2011, 3 million children were reported to CPS agencies nationwide, and 677,000 cases were substantiated as being victims of maltreatment.¹² Thus 9.1 per 1,000 children were subjects of a substantiated report of maltreatment. Of these, 78.5% were caused by neglect, 17.6% by physical abuse, 9.1% by sexual abuse, 9.0% by emotional maltreatment, 2.2% by medical neglect, and 10.3% by other types of maltreatment, including abandonment or congenital drug addiction. These percentages add to more than 100%, indicating that children can suffer from more than one type of maltreatment.

SKELETAL AND VISCERAL RADIOLOGICAL IMAGING

Megan Marine, MD

Richard Gunderman, MD, PhD

HISTORY OF CHILD ABUSE

Child maltreatment was first studied and described by French physician, Ambroise Tardieu in the mid-1800s before the use of diagnostic x-rays. Tardieu was a pre-eminent forensic medical scientist who devoted a significant part of his career to trying to unveil the inexplicable nature of child abuse. His work, *Etude Medico-Legale sur les Sevrices et Mauvais Traitements Exercés sur des Enfants (Forensic Study on Cruelty and Ill-Treatment of Children)*, published in 1860, is a classic description of battered child syndrome. He reported 32 cases, 18 of which resulted in death. A tireless advocate for children, he also published articles on the terrible working conditions children endured in factories and mines, as well as sexual abuse and infanticide. Many of his colleagues and successors did not believe his allegations of physical and sexual abuse. Unfortunately victims continued to suffer in silence for nearly another century.¹

In 1946 John Caffey, pioneer of pediatric radiology, published the first systematic clinical and radiologic study of child abuse victims, reporting 6 children under age 2 years with extremity fractures and subdural hematomas.² Caffey's junior associate, pediatrician Frederick Silverman, then detailed the radiographic findings of child abuse in 1953, describing both posterior rib fractures and metaphyseal lesions, two of the most specific injuries highly associated with abuse.³ Following Silverman's collaboration with pediatrician and researcher Henry Kempe, the landmark article "The Battered Child Syndrome," was published in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* in 1962, which led to the recognition of child abuse by the medical community.⁴

In 1972 Kempe founded The Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of Child Abuse and Neglect. Twelve years later, Kempe was nominated for the Nobel Peace Prize for his contribution to child abuse prevention and treatment, and he is now considered one of the American pioneers of the detection, treatment, and prevention of child abuse. His efforts resulted in the adoption of abuse-reporting laws in all 50 US states.⁵ Currently, all 50 states, the District of Columbia, and the US Territories have mandatory child abuse and neglect reporting laws that require that suspicions of abuse be reported to a child protective services (CPS) agency.⁶

EPIDEMIOLOGY OF CHILD ABUSE

The Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act (CAPTA), as amended by the Keeping Children and Families Safe Act of 2003, defines child abuse and neglect as any recent act or failure to act on the part of a parent or caregiver that results in death, serious physical or emotional harm, sexual abuse or exploitation; or an act or failure to act that presents an imminent risk of serious harm.⁶

The Child Maltreatment Report released in December 2010 found a staggering 702 000 US children to be victims of child abuse and neglect in 2009.⁶ These numbers likely underestimate the extent of the problem, as reported cases understate

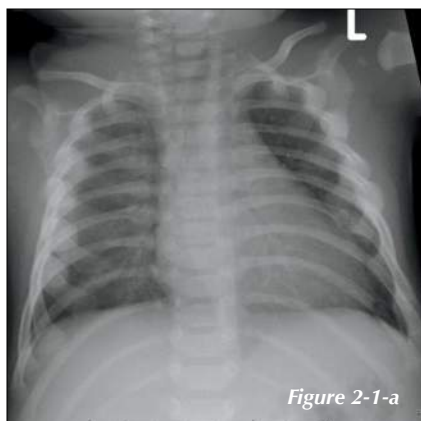


Figure 2-1-a



Figure 2-1-b

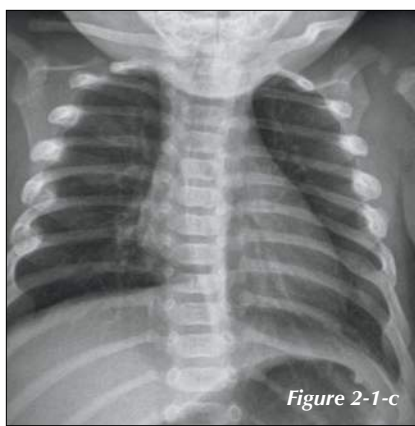


Figure 2-1-c

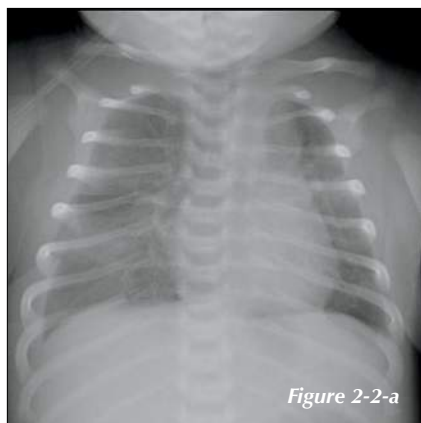


Figure 2-2-a

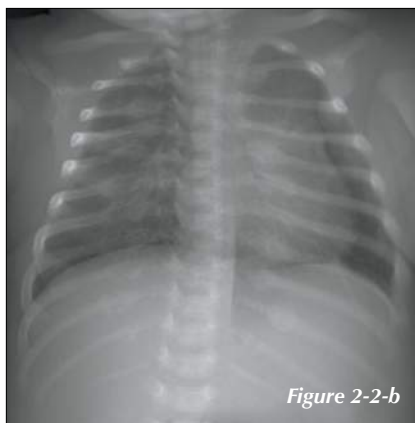


Figure 2-2-b

Figure 2-1-a. Girl, 3 months old, with multiple bilateral posterior and lateral healing rib fractures with hard bony callus formation.

Figure 2-1-b. Same patient as in 2-1a, 2 days later. Technetium 99m MDP bone scan demonstrates multiple bilateral rib fractures.

Figure 2-1-c. Nineteen days later. Note the change in the appearance of the healing rib fractures. The proximal left humeral metaphyseal fracture now also noted.

Figures 2-2-a and b. Boy, 22 days old, with bilateral acute posterior rib fractures. On the right, 14 days later, the fractures now show bony callus formation.

moderate specificity include multiple fractures, fractures of different ages, epiphyseal separations, vertebral body fractures, digital fractures, and complex skull fractures. Low-specificity fractures for abuse include subperiosteal new bone formation, fractures of the clavicle and long bone shaft, and simple skull fractures.²³

Posterior and lateral rib fractures are considered to be caused by squeezing or compressive forces.²⁴ These fractures are not uncommonly multiple. When faced with multiple fractures, it is important to determine the ages of the fractures, as finding fractures of differing ages increases concern for child abuse. The timetable of radiographic changes include soft tissue swelling, followed by subperiosteal new bone formation as early as 4 days and always by 2 weeks, loss of fracture line and soft callus, hard bony callus, and bony remodeling peaking at 8 weeks. There is, however, considerable overlap, making the dating of fractures an inexact science relying on the radiologist's personal clinical experience.²⁵ (Figures 2-1-a and b).

Repeat radiographs or skeletal survey performed approximately 2 weeks after the initial examination can provide additional information on the presence and age of child abuse fractures.²⁶ These should be performed when abnormal or equivocal findings are found on the initial study and when abuse is suspected on clinical grounds.²⁷ (Figures 2-1-c, 2-2-a and b).

A classic metaphyseal lesion occurs when an acceleration-deceleration and/or torsional force is applied to the immature primary spongiosa adjacent to a cartilaginous growth plate, the most immature portion of metaphysis.²⁸ These fractures are commonly referred to as "corner" or "bucket-handle" type fractures depending on the projection of the radiograph. (Figures 2-3-a to d, 2-4 and 2-5-a to c).

Sternal fractures have a higher specificity for child abuse but are uncommon, given the malleability of thorax at an early age. Mechanism of fracture is likely

direct blow or forceful compression of chest.^{29,30}

Scapular fractures are also rare, thanks to their protective surrounding muscle and connective tissue. The mechanism is typically severe, high-energetic trauma. The acromion is the most common location for a fracture, which can result from indirect trauma such as shaking or when arm is turned onto back with significant force.³⁰ (Figures 2-6-a and b).

The rapid growth of the spine during adolescence influences its anatomy and biomechanical properties, particularly in the lumbar area. Spinous process fractures, while more specific for child abuse, are less common than vertebral body fractures, which are only moderately specific. In a child with a thin abdominal wall, the fulcrum of a flexion injury would be at the body of the spine, which exposes it to a flexion-distraction injury (Chance fracture).³¹ Compression fractures also result



Figures 2-3-a and b. Girl, 5 months old, with slight irregularity of the proximal tibia metaphysis.

Figures 2-3-c and d. Follow-up radiographs 16 days later better demonstrate the healing proximal tibia classic metaphyseal lesion or "bucket handle" fracture.



Figures 2-5-a and b. Boy, 20 months old, with acute distal radius CML. Normal left side is shown for comparison.

Figure 2-5-c. Same patient as in 2-5-b, with less commonly seen healing metacarpal fractures, moderately specific for child abuse.

Figure 2-4. Girl, 3 months old, with healing distal tibia and fibula metaphyseal fractures.

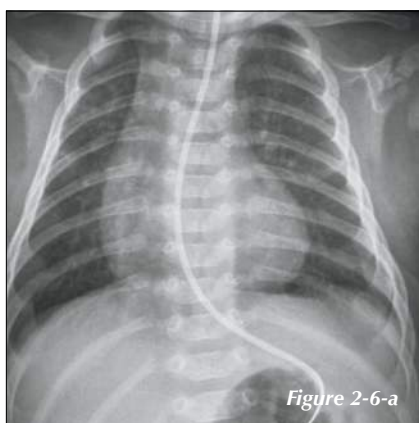


Figure 2-6-a. Child, 2 months old, with left acromion fracture.

Figure 2-6-b. Three days later, bone scan demonstrates left acromion fracture and better shows left lateral rib fractures.



BURNS IN CHILD MALTREATMENT

Aaron Miller, MD, MPA

Burns are the third leading cause of death associated with child maltreatment¹ and pose many of the same diagnostic challenges of the two leading causes of death - head trauma and abdominal trauma. Medical professionals are asked not only about the mechanism of a burn, but also whether the manner was necessarily abuse, neglect, or an accident. With only a few burn patterns that are distinctive for abuse versus neglect and accidents, it is vital that the clinician be able to elicit the truth or identify important inconsistencies from the caregiver and patient. Clinicians must also be able to work closely with child protective services and law enforcement to further clarify findings.

DISCERNING PHYSICAL ABUSE FROM NEGLECT AND ACCIDENTS

When a child's caregiver provides a history that is not consistent with the child's injuries, significant concern arises that the child was abused or neglected²; however, very little research or training exists for medical professionals to learn how to ask questions of a caregiver in a way that increases the likelihood of eliciting the truth or important inconsistencies.^{3,4} Listed in this section are a few steps for interviewing caregivers and then for performing the medical exam. The remainder of the chapter will discuss the various types of burns, factors that help determine the manner of the burn, and questions that must be asked of child protective services and law enforcement to assess and confirm whether a caregiver's statements are consistent with the child's injuries. Interviewing children without their caregiver present is also vitally important,⁵ but this topic is discussed in great detail in Volume 2 of this text.

INTERVIEWING CAREGIVERS

Abusive caregivers sometimes delay in seeking medical care for their child; however, often the abuser brings the child to the hospital or a private medical office in a timely fashion and is accompanied by a partner who does not know the child was intentionally abused. The most important first step is to interview the caregivers separately. When caregivers are interviewed together, the nonabusive caregiver may answer a question that the abuser struggled with and thus raised the clinician's suspicion. The abusive caregiver may feel more guarded in the presence of a partner and less likely to admit the stress he or she is experiencing or to disclose specific actions or mistakes that contributed to or caused the injury. The nonabusive caregiver is also less likely to disclose any type of violence that may be going on in the home.

Medical providers should ask questions in open-ended fashion to elicit greater accuracy of information and greater amounts of information.⁶ When discussing the present injury, a typical transition could be: "Tell me everything that happened from the beginning - where were you? Where was everyone else? What was going on right before this happened?" It is important not to interrupt the caregiver, even when he or she pauses or makes statements that are confusing. This may cut off important statements that lend greater weight to whether the history is credible or not. After the caregiver completes the narrative, further questions can be asked for clarification.

Careful attention should be paid to the child's previous state of health, including development, behavior, and the details of the incident resulting in the burn, including time, source of heat, supervision of the child, and location of others at the time of the incident.⁷ Certain factors in the history should alert the examiner to the possibility of inflicted injury, including the child's age, tap water as the source of heat, and histories requiring developmental skills beyond the child's age.^{8,9} Abusive scalding tap water immersion burns may occur after a toddler soils himself. The frustrated caregiver goes to clean the child in the bathtub and then forces him or her into scalding hot water.¹⁰ Asking what happened right before the burn can help elicit a history of what may have triggered the caregiver's abuse.

If a caregiver gives an answer that does not seem plausible, the medical professional should inquire further. The caregiver might not be covering up abuse, but rather covering up a mistake or poor judgment that may have led to the child's injury. This mistake or poor judgment may be considered neglect or an accident, depending on the circumstances. The difference between these two – neglect versus accident – can lead to very different assessments by the multidisciplinary team concerning the child's safety in the custody of the caregivers.

When the child was not brought immediately to the medical provider for treatment, several possibilities should be explored, for example, the caregiver may not have had the means or money to get to the hospital or may not have a phone to call for help. Additionally, a burn may appear as a simple, superficial burn and not develop a blister until later, which may not be noticed until after a nap.

When there is concern that a burn may have been inflicted, medical professionals should feel comfortable in the role of helping children and families by asking caregivers whether they hurt their child. To be clear, medical providers are not investigators and do not need to confront caregivers with all the inconsistencies in their stories. (These issues are discussed further in Volume 3, Chapter 9 “The Role of Law Enforcement in the Investigation of Child Maltreatment.”) It is appropriate for medical professionals to ask sensitive questions in a supportive manner. One way to do this is to first acknowledge to the caregiver how difficult it is to care for children and then note that they can see the caregiver cares for the child. After waiting for a response and responding back, these comments can be followed by “Is it possible that with all this stress you just lost control for a few seconds and your child got hurt?”

EXAMINING THE CHILD

After interviewing each caregiver and the patient, a careful physical exam is needed – from the scalp and oropharynx down to the toes – to assess for additional injuries that may yield more information about the extent and cause of the child's injuries.¹¹

Burns are described by the depth of the burn, the source of the heat, and the shape of the burn on the body. Superficial burns (sometimes called first-degree burns) (**Figure 4-1**) involve only the epidermal layer. Partial-thickness burns (sometimes called second-degree burns) (**Figure 4-2**) involve the dermis, causing a blister, and are further characterized as superficial partial-thickness or deep partial-thickness, the latter of which may sometimes need skin grafting. Full-thickness burns (sometimes called third-degree burns) (**Figure 4-3**) often need skin grafting, extending completely through the dermis and causing damage to hair follicles, sweat glands, and nerves. These burns can appear white and may not be painful due to nerve death. Full-thickness burns that damage tendons and muscle tissue are sometimes referred to as fourth-degree burns. Whether a burn is partial-thickness versus full-thickness can be difficult to ascertain during the initial physical exam and sometimes is not fully evident until 1 or 2 days later.

Sources of heat include thermal (scalds, flames, contact with hot object), chemical, electrical, radiation, and friction/pressure. The shape of a burn and its distribution on



Figure 4-1

Figure 4-1. Sunburn causing large areas of superficial burn and smaller areas of partial-thickness burn with blisters.

the body are very important in determining the source of the heat and the manner of the burn. Scald burns, the most common type of burn in children under age 5 years, are described as a flow pattern, a splash, or an immersion burn.^{12,13}

The percentage of body surface area covered by the burn is best estimated by age-corrected surface area charts such as Lund-Brower or Berkow charts. Because of the progressive nature of thermal injury, the true depth of the burn may not be fully apparent for 24 to 48 hours. If the child's injuries allow it, direct observations of the child's developmental capabilities should be made to assist in determining the credibility of the history given.

A skeletal survey should be performed in all cases of suspected abuse, as children with concerning burns have higher rates of occult fractures.^{14,15}

The medical treatment of burns is outside of the scope of this chapter; however, it is important to note the short- and long-term consequences of burns in order to educate families, social services, and courts as to the challenges and needs that the child may encounter. Short-term consequences can include the need to be hospitalized, causing parents to miss significant work and risk losing their jobs; significant pain at rest and during debriding sessions; fever; infection; feeling miserable and needing a feeding tube for nutrition; needing surgery with its accompanying risks; and post-traumatic stress disorder. Long-term consequences can include death, physical impairment, contractures, and disfiguring scarring that can significantly affect mental health and self-esteem.

TYPES OF BURNS

Scald Burns

Scald burns have long been a plague to children's health. Felix Wurtz, a surgeon in Switzerland, described this danger in 1563 in one of the first books on Pediatrics published in western Europe: "Touching Baths of Children, it is known that they are bathed sometimes so hot, that the heat thereof is scarcely sufferable to an old bodies hand, whose skin is strong... The bodies of such little Children may be compared to a young and tender root or twigg of a Tree, which in the souch is not so grosse as an old root or branch of a Tree; take heed you cause no paines unto little Children."¹⁶

Most scald burns are accidents that occur in the kitchen, where even a moment's inattention allows a child's curiosity and quickness to result in pulling a hot beverage or pot off a table.¹¹ Spilling liquids cause burns described as a "splash" or "flow" pattern. Flow burns sometimes are further described as having an "arrowhead" shape, with the widest and deepest part of the burn at the top, or point of first contact.¹⁷ The pattern both narrows and becomes less deep because the liquid cools as it flows down the body (**Figure 4-4**).

Thick liquids such as grease, oils, or syrups maintain their heat for longer periods and can be at a higher temperature than the boiling point of water. Thus they may produce a more extensive burn pattern. Microwaves heat food and liquids unevenly;



Figure 4-2



Figure 4-3



Figure 4-4

Figure 4-2. Partial-thickness immersion burns.

Figure 4-3. Flame burn resulting in charred areas of full-thickness burns.

Figure 4-4. Note the indistinct edges and multiple inverted "arrow" shapes in this splash burn from grease.

thus a parent or child may think that the food is a safe temperature only to get burned seconds later with a portion of the food that is much hotter.¹⁸

Anything that excludes water from the skin surface, like diapers, will spare that area. Children may flex their limbs, causing folds of skin that are spared.^{11,19} Wearing a shirt often creates an irregular pattern on the trunk. The hot water may cause more severe burns where a thin shirt is lying flat on the body, but a less severe burn if part of the shirt was slightly folded over (like a collar), allowing less contact with the skin. However, hot water that flows under or soaks clothing may cause a more severe burn in that insulated area.

Immersion Burns

With immersion burns, the exact number of seconds or minutes needed to cause partial or full-thickness burns in children at a given water temperature is not known. Good estimates have been extrapolated from a study in 1946 in which 7-mm scald burns were inflicted on adults' skin (**Table 4-1**). It can be expected that children's skin will burn in less time.²⁰

Table 4-1. Time to Partial-Thickness Burn by Water Temperature in Adults

DEGREES CENTIGRADE	DEGREES FAHRENHEIT	TIME (SECONDS)
65	149	1
60	140	2
55	131	12
50	122	120
45	113	10 800

The term *immersion burn* simply means that the child sustained her burn in a pool of hot liquid. It does not imply whether the manner was abuse, neglect, or an accident. Scald burns with sharp margins suggest the possibility of abuse by immersion in a hot liquid (**Figure 4-5**).²¹ This pattern of burn results from the caregiver holding the child in the water, whereas an accidental immersion often results in splash patterns as the child struggles to escape the water. The typical pattern of inflicted scald burn is an immersion burn with sharply demarcated borders and a uniform intensity of burn. On the extremities a stocking/glove pattern (**Figure 4-6**) (with or without buttock involvement) should cause suspicion. It is unlikely that a child will hold the extremities in hot water without splashing the water in an attempt to escape.

If the child is immediately pushed and held with the buttocks touching the tub surface, the area of buttocks that is pressing against the tub may be spared, causing a "doughnut"-shaped buttock burn with central sparing (**Figure 4-7**). Inflicted craniofacial tap water immersion burns are less common but have higher mortality.²²

With scald burns occurring in the bathroom, a common history provided by caregivers is that they stepped out of the bathroom for "just a few seconds" to get a towel or answer the phone and then returned to see the child was burned. Rather than asking "What did you do next?", the next question should be "When you came into the room, what did you see?" This is an open-ended question that can be tough to answer for an abuser if this is not what happened. The abuser may give details about the child's comportment that are inconsistent with the medical findings.

If the caregiver states that the child must have climbed into the tub on his own, it should be kept in mind that one third of toddlers age 10 to 18 months can climb

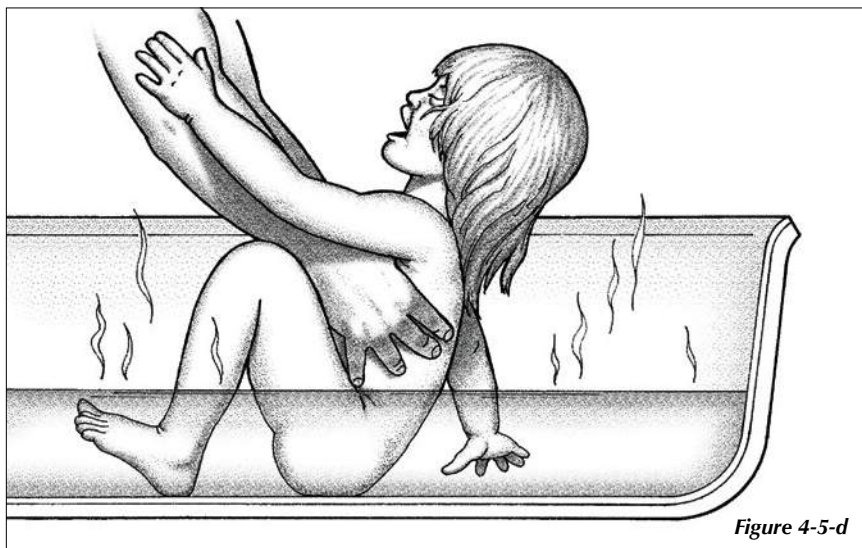
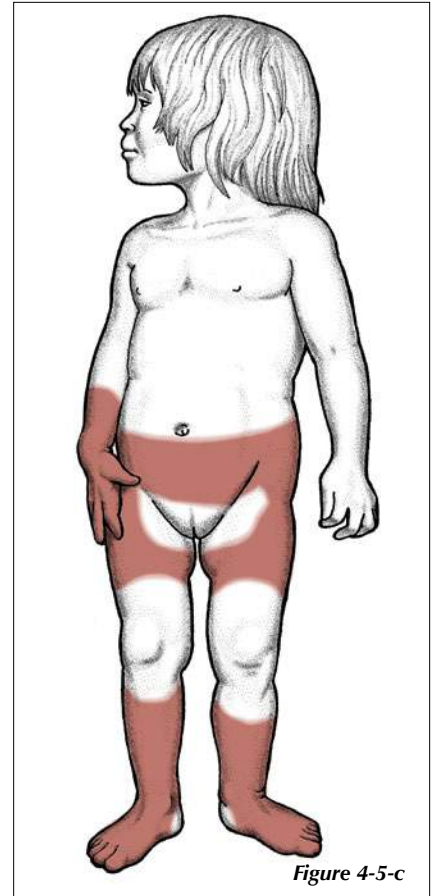
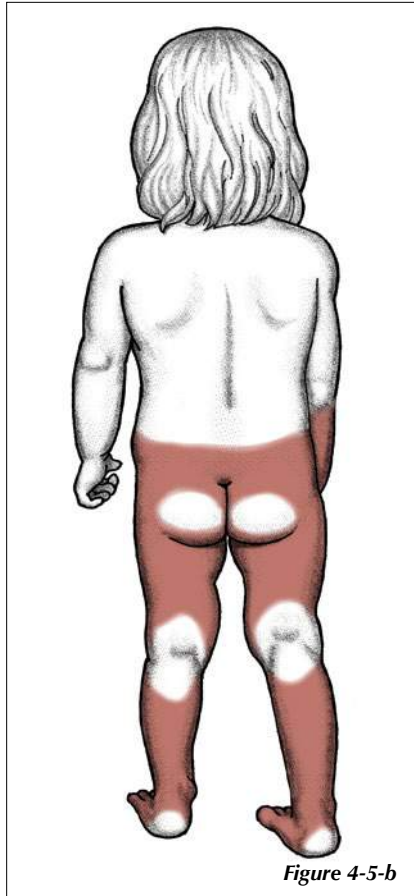
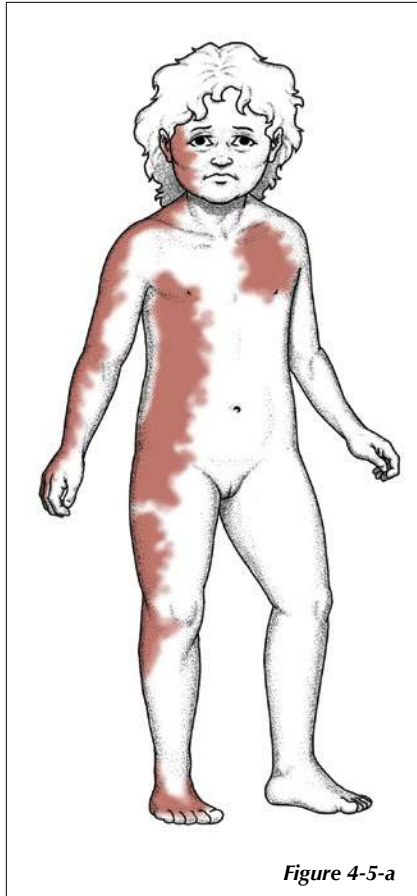


Figure 4-5-a. Splash burn pattern.

Figures 4-5-b, c, and d. Immersion burn patterns.

Figure 4-6-a. Stocking pattern typical of immersion burns.

Figure 4-6-b. Glove pattern in immersion burn.



Figure 4-7



Figure 4-8



Figure 4-9

Figure 4-7. Full immersion burn pattern. Note the spared folds and clearing.

Figure 4-8. Curling iron burn. Note the diffuse edges where the iron bounced/rolled down the arm.

Figure 4-9. Forced contact with heater grate indicated by bilateral involvement and sharp “branded” borders.

into a standard bathtub 35.6 cm (14 inches) off the ground.²³ However, in these cases the child should have irregularly shaped splash and flow burns of different degrees, spread over a wide distribution of the arms, legs, and trunk as the child struggled to get up.^{11,24}

Coordination with Child Protective Services and Law Enforcement

Medical providers should discuss with child protective services and law enforcement specific information that would help the medical team determine whether the injury was consistent with the history provided by the caregivers.¹⁹ With scald burn injury, investigators should take a thermometer, tape measure, stop watch, and camera to the scene of the injury. A scientific thermometer provides the needed accuracy and precision to measure water temperature; these thermometers can be purchased on the internet. Meat thermometers are not sufficiently accurate.¹⁹ The water temperature should be checked at the spigot while a watch keeps track of the time needed to reach 54° C (130° F), 60° C (140° F), etc. Attention should be paid to how much water pools in the tub or sink when the stopper is open.

Multiple photos should be taken of the room where the injury occurred. Measurements should be taken of the width, height, length, inside depth, and distance from the basin to the spigot.¹⁹ Investigators should then check the water heater. If the home uses an electric water heater, both the upper and the lower thermostats, which operate individually, must be checked. To avoid electrocution, investigators should disconnect the power source for the electric heater before inspection.²⁰

If the water heater temperature is higher than allowed by law, the landlord is libel for criminal neglect. Landlords often learn of an investigation very quickly, and they can easily change the water temperature down to the legal limit. It is therefore important to check the water temperature on the first day of the investigation.

Neglect at Multiple Levels

If a child is left alone in a bathtub and gets burned by tap water that is 60° C (140° F), this represents neglect on at least three levels – the home (caregiver), the community (landlord), and society, where political leaders ignore scientific data and calls to action to create simple laws - implemented and monitored at little cost – that have been shown to significantly decrease the number of tap water scald burns suffered by children.²⁵ Like any other disease where prevention is key and can help avoid pain, suffering, and death – medical providers can help prevent these injuries by educating and advocating for children at all levels, from family members to lawmakers.

Contact Burns

Contact with hot objects is the second most common cause of burns in small children.¹³ In general, accidental contact burns are more likely to have indistinct margins caused by the object falling onto the child or the child's efforts to escape, while abusive contact burns are more likely to have distinct margins, grouped burn lesions, clearly inscribed patterns, and injuries on parts of the body normally covered by clothing.^{5,26} Most unintentional contact burns to the hand could be expected to occur on the palmar surface as the child attempted to touch or grab the object with those exploratory surfaces.

Irons, curling irons (**Figure 4-8**), cigarettes, and furnace grates (**Figure 4-9**) are just a few of the items that cause burns from abuse, neglect, and accidents. If a hot iron is left somewhere so that a toddler can grab the dangling cord, the edges of the falling iron can cause a burn with a smeared edge.²⁴ If the burn is the shape of the flat surface of the iron and/or shows the steam holes, physical abuse is highly suspected.

BRUISES IN CHILD MALTREATMENT

Naomi F. Sugar, MD

Bruises and other skin injuries are common findings in child abuse. Skin injuries are often the sentinel injury, leading to a workup that reveals other injuries, but they may be the only finding in abuse. When other, more medically serious injuries are present, the presence and character of bruises clarify whether the injuries result from abuse or accidental means.

Bruises may “look like abuse” to medical providers and lay people alike. However, a careful analytic approach to skin findings is needed to achieve the most accurate understanding of these findings. It is critical to understand other diseases, including hematologic condition that can produce easy bruising. In addition, the clinician must be able to identify the many “lookalikes”—non-traumatic causes of bruise-type marks.

WHAT IS A BRUISE?

A *bruise* is extravasation of red blood cells across the vessel membrane into the skin, subcutaneous soft tissue, or both. Typically it is caused by blunt injury to the skin that does not break the skin surface, causing discoloration. *Contusion* has the same meaning as bruise, but can also apply to internal organs such as the brain or liver. *Hematoma* is the term commonly used to describe a large localized mass of extravasated blood. Hematomas can occur in internal tissues or on the scalp, where the injury resembles a golf ball. Hematomas may become clotted and organized. *Petechiae* (singular, *petechial*) are pinpoint bruises in the skin. Petechiae may be caused by blunt force, by increased venous pressure (for example, resulting from a tourniquet or strangulation), or when disease causes vessel leakage.

With blunt-force trauma to the skin, the first visible reaction is a welt, or *erythema*. Redness and localized swelling are caused by a local reaction to stimulation, but resolve within minutes to hours. A bruise may become visible on the surface of the skin hours or even days after injury. Because petechiae are so superficial, they may become visible within minutes.

DATING BRUISES

Bruises change through a predictable color progression: red-purple to blue to green-yellow and then to brown. Color changes in the bruise result from hemoglobin breakdown into various pigments: free hemoglobin (red), deoxygenated hemoglobin (dark red/black), biliverdin and bilirubin (green to yellow) and lastly, hemosiderin (yellow to brown). Although the order is predictable, the timing is not. Colors typical of “early bruises”—red, blue, and purple—can also be found in bruises older than 7 days. Yellow, green, and brown, colors common in bruises older than 7 days, can also be found in bruises less than 48 hours old.¹ Bruise color changes differ among individuals, with age, and even in the same person. Bruise color evolves differently depending on the nature of the underlying tissue and the depth of the bruise. There is poor inter-observer agreement in describing bruise coloration even when bruises are



Figure 5-8



Figure 5-9



Figure 5-10

Figure 5-8. Four-year-old girl with bilateral bruises at the gluteal cleft, caused by abusive spanking.

Figure 5-9. Crimp-type bruises to the upper pinna in a 4-year-old, caused by a forceful slap or strike to the side of the head. The edge of the ear is pinched between the inflicting hand and the skull. (Photo courtesy of R Wiester, Seattle Children's Hospital.)

Figure 5-10. Two year old boy with bruising of the antihelix of the auricle. This injury rarely occurs in normal activity, and is usually caused by a blow to the head.



Figure 5-11



Figure 5-12

Figure 5-11. Fifteen-month-old girl with a crimp-type bruise on the pinna and bruise on the face caused by extension of a scalp hematoma. These injuries were probably the result of two separate blows to the head.

Figure 5-12. Toddler with critical brain injury with a bruise to his upper medial arm, very likely to have been caused by an adult's grip.



Figure 5-13

Figure 5-13. Six-week-old with torn frenulum, several rib fractures, and this crimp-type injury to his upper arm, likely caused by a forceful grip.



Figure 5-14

Figure 5-14. Crescent shaped marks are typical bite marks. Careful measurements should always be taken, along with swabs for DNA identification.

Young infants have been found to have bruises on the palm or dorsum of the hands. This is certainly not caused by the infant's own actions, but by another person's forceful compression of the infant's open hand or closed fist. Grip mark injuries may be visible on the leg or upper arm, typically as two or three small circular bruises on one side of the limb. Sometimes, but not uniformly, there is a single bruise that conforms to a thumbprint on the other side (Figure 5-12). In infants, bruises that are a single vertical line on one side of the limb may be caused by a grip of the limb that causes crimping and pinching of the skin (Figure 5-13).

Bite mark bruises appear as single or facing half circles or crescents (Figure 5-14). When the tooth marks are visible it is helpful to measure the space between the lateral incisors. Lateral incisor separation of less than 2.5 cm is likely to indicate that the bite is from another child. However, when there is serious concern of biting by an adult, it is more valuable to swab the area for saliva DNA, which can be used to more conclusively identify the biter. High-quality photos that include a measurement scale will allow a forensic odontologist to review in consultation later if needed.

PETECHIAE

Petechiae are pinpoint bruises and may be a sign of a low platelet count. Petechiae also occur with normal platelet counts in areas of direct pressure or as a consequence of increased capillary pressure from occlusion of venous return. Examples of the latter are petechiae "above the nipple line" that occur with severe vomiting, gagging, coughing, or other valsava maneuvers. Strangulation and severe chest compression both impair venous return through superior veins and can cause petechiae of the face, conjunctiva, and upper chest. Viral illnesses or bacterial sepsis may cause relative capillary fragility, and petechiae may occur with less force than in the usual setting (Figure 5-15).

DIFFERENTIAL DIAGNOSIS OF BRUISES

NORMAL VARIANTS AND MIMICS

Normal variant pigment changes may be mistaken for abusive bruises. *Mongolian spots* (steel blue nevi) are a common birthmark in neonates and children (Figures 5-16 and 5-17). These pigmented patches are present in at least 9.6% of white, 95.5% of black, 81% of Asian, and 70% of Hispanic babies.²⁰ Mongolian spots are common over the sacrum, but can be present on most areas of the body, including the limbs, hands and feet. When there is inflammation or skin disruption, children with medium or darker pigmented skin often heal with hypopigmentation or hyperpigmentation, so scars or pigmentary changes are visible much longer than on the skin of paler children. Occasionally vascular nevi may be mistaken for bruises; the key differentiating feature is whether these marks change over a few days.

Striae (stretch marks) are normal variant skin marks that appear in adolescents at body areas of rapid growth. On girls, this is typically on the breasts and hips. In adolescent boys, striae may be present on the back as multiple parallel horizontal marks and can be mistaken for whip marks. These marks may be pink or pale, and they are usually slightly depressed.

Phytophotodermatitis is a cutaneous reaction produced by contact with a number of plant substances followed by sunlight exposure. The reaction may be inflammatory with erythema and blisters, but often is manifested by irregular hyperpigmented areas that can be mistaken for bruises. Many plants, including limes, lemons, parsley, and celery, contain psoralens (furocoumarins), the sensitizing agent. A history of plant and sunlight exposure, combined with irregular hyperpigmented marks that are not actually bruises, should suggest this diagnosis.²¹

Ligature marks at the wrists, ankles, or more proximal limbs occur when an object encircles and damages the body part. Ligatures may be caused by abusive action, such as tying a child with a string, rope, or belt. However, it is not unusual to observe



Figure 5-15



Figure 5-16



Figure 5-17

Figure 5-15. Petechiae on the face. This 3-year-old girl said her father choked her. She did not lose consciousness. It is likely that she had a concurrent viral illness that predisposed her to developing petechiae.

Figure 5-16. Mongolian spot (slate blue nevus) on the upper back in a 2-month-old.

Figure 5-17. Mongolian spot (slate blue nevus) in an Asian infant. (Photo courtesy of R Wiester MD, Seattle Children's Hospital.)

BURNS ATLAS

Matt Young, MD

Terra N. Frazier, DO

Aaron J. Miller, MD, MPA

Donna Londergan Evans, MD, FAAP

Children who are burned abusively are marked or branded with the outward manifestation of parental violence, emotional imbalance, impulsivity, educational and cultural deprivation, and poverty. Intentionally burning a child is controlled and premeditated.

Abusive burns cause both physical and emotional trauma at the time of the incident, and often produce long-term physical and psychological scarring. Individuals who burn children typically are educationally deprived, abuse women (if male), and may be isolated, suspicious, rigid, dependent, or immature. They often display more concern for themselves than the child, frequently show little remorse, and are evasive and contradictory. They generally do not volunteer information, seldom visit the child in the hospital, and rarely ask questions about the child's condition. By contrast, parents whose child is unintentionally burned usually blame themselves for a lack of supervision and may display a profound sense of guilt.

Burn injuries can be divided into 6 categories: flame, scald, contact, electrical, chemical, and radiation (eg, sunburn from ultraviolet radiation). Abusive burns generally cluster in the scald and contact categories, although there are reports of other types of burns. Children's skin is much thinner than adult skin, so serious burning occurs more rapidly and at lower temperatures. Electrical burns can be deceptive since trauma may not always be outwardly apparent. Electricity follows the path of least resistance, and skin is a natural resistor to electrical flow. Nerves, muscles, and blood vessels, however, are good conductors and therefore, are more susceptible to electrical trauma. Electrical flash burns are caused when the current is shorted, producing a very brief, high intensity fireball that causes thermal injury. Flash burns char the superficial layers of skin, but usually do not cause destruction of deep tissues.

The first priority for the burned victim is to medically treat the injury. Once accomplished, efforts can then be directed toward obtaining an accurate history from witnesses and family members. Specifically, the timing, nature, extent, and location where the burn occurred. Medical personnel must document the exact shape, depth, and margins of all wounds, and include all affected body parts. Immediate attention to these details may prove invaluable when ascertaining whether the burn resulted from an abusive or unintentional injury.

Medical providers may choose to interview the child victim. It is important that the child's safety is assured and that they will not be longer be harmed. General open-ended questions are preferred, such as: How did you get hurt? More detailed, specific questions may be asked after the child victim has had the opportunity to tell their story. It is also important to ascertain whether the child has been coached or threatened, if they tell.

Other important factors to consider when examining a burn victim, is the length of time it takes for a second- or third-degree burn to occur relative to the temperature of a given liquid (**Figure 13-1**), the surface temperature, and the location of the

CONTACT BURNS

FIREWORKS

Case Study 13-59

This child was brought to the ER for severe burns to his upper thigh and genital area. He was carrying firecrackers in his pocket which ignited when they came into contact with sparks from other fireworks, causing the firecrackers to explode. This unfortunate incident resulted from inadequate adult supervision.

Figure 13-59. Burn to the thigh from fireworks.



Case Study 13-60

This infant presented with facial burns. According to the caregiver, the child was crawling in a backyard where fireworks were being thrown. A bottle rocket exploded under her chin, hitting her in the face.

Figure 13-60. Fireworks burn.



Case Study 13-61

The caregivers of this 4-year-old boy reported that he was unintentionally burned when he ran into someone who was running with a sparkler.

Figure 13-61. Periorbital burns.



CONTACT BURNS

SPACE HEATER/RADIATOR

Case Study 13-62

This 4-year-old child was taken to the ER by his parents for a burn to the dorsum of his right foot. The parents reported that the child had accidentally placed his foot on the top of a space heater. However, the injury appeared older than the alleged day of the incident, the burn was on the top of his foot, there were healed loop marks on his back, and a well-healed burn scar to his chest.

Figure 13-62-a. Burn to the dorsum of right foot.

Figure 13-62-b. Healed loop marks on his back.

Figure 13-62-c. Well-healed burn scar on his chest.



Figure 13-62-a



Figure 13-62-b



Figure 13-62-c

MIMICS

ERYSIPELAS

Case Study 13-102

This 5-month-female with symptoms of an upper respiratory tract infection developed this redness on her bottom within a 4 hour time span between diaper changes. Cultures and skin biopsy revealed that the redness was due to erysipelas, most likely group *A streptococcus*. The rash resolved with antibiotic treatment.

Figures 13-102-a, b, c, and d. Erysipelas on the child's buttocks and anus.



Figure 13-102-a



Figure 13-102-b



Figure 13-102-c



Figure 13-102-d

MIMICS

DIARRHEA

Case Study 13-103

This 18-month-old had a history of diarrhea for a week. During the night, he had a diarrheal stool in his diaper. When his diaper was changed the next morning, his parents noted that he had a blister on each buttock that wiped off. No other injury was discovered.

Figure 13-103. The location of the injury is consistent with the case history.



Figure 13-103



INDEX

A

- AAP. *See* American Academy of Pediatrics
- AAPCC. *See* American Association of Poison Control Centers
- Abandonment, 181–183, 182–183t, 390f
- Abdominopelvic injuries, 24–27, 26–27f, 116–117. *See also* Thoracoabdominal injuries
- ABFO. *See* American Board of Forensic Odontology
- Abuse. *See* Child abuse
- Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
- associated injuries, recognizing, 41
 - blunt force trauma, 32–33f, 32–34, 374–375f, 377–378f
 - brain atrophy, 38f
 - brain death, 24f, 38f, 260f, 445–446f
 - causation theories, unique, 46–47
 - choking/coughing, 46
 - cortical venous thrombosis, 46
 - hypoxia/ischemia, 46
 - rebleeding, 46–47
 - second impact, 47
 - vitamin deficiencies and immunizations, 47
 - central nervous system injuries, 93–94
 - closed, 415f
 - complex fractures, 224, 246f
 - degree of force and, 478–479, 521–522f
 - diagnostic predictive values, 47–48
 - differential diagnosis, 43–46, 44t
 - accidental injury, 43–45
 - bleeding disorders, 45, 91
 - enlarged extra-axial space, 45
 - intercranial pathology, 46
 - metabolic disorders, 45–46
 - disability outcomes, long term, 9–10, 48, 188, 208, 415f, 448f
 - epidural hemorrhage, 34, 35f, 224f, 241f, 244f, 254f, 261f
 - evaluating, 223–227f
 - injury mechanisms, 31–32, 32t
 - mimics of, 33–34, 34f, 36, 39–40
 - missed diagnosis of, 36, 41
 - mortality, 31, 48, 93–94
 - multiple fractures, 224, 228–229f
 - neurological findings, 20–24, 22–24f, 90t
 - ophthalmic manifestations, 93–94f, 443–444, 445–451f
 - prevention, 48–49, 138, 145, 166
 - retinal hemorrhages, 38–41, 39f
 - rotational head injury, 34–38, 36–37f
 - cervical injury, 38
 - diffuse axonal injury, 37–38, 225, 258f, 260f
 - intercranial injury, 36
 - presentation of, 36
 - subdural hemorrhage, 36–37f
 - secondary brain injury, 34, 38f
 - skull fractures, 24, 25f, 33–34, 34f, 223f, 245f
 - symptom onset, 43
 - synonyms for, 223
 - terminology guidelines, 31
 - timing determination, 42–43
 - whiplash shaken baby syndrome, 90
 - workup and evaluation, 41–42. *See also* Subdural hematoma; Subgaleal hematoma
- Accidental injury, 40, 43–45, 44t, 73, 92, 113, 242f, 319f, 326–327f, 331–334f, 385f, 424f, 435–441f, 456f, 472–473f, 533f. *See also* Household falls; Mimics of child abuse; Neglect
- ACE. *See* Adverse Childhood Experiences Study
- Acquired heterochromia, 89–90
- Acute hemorrhagic edema of infancy, 78
- Adrenal injury, 471f
- Adverse Childhood Experiences Study, 10, 188
- Affordable Care Act, 9
- AHT. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
- Alcoholism as risk factor, 132, 173, 348f, 389f
- American Academy of Pediatrics, 6, 17, 31, 184, 223, 477
- American Association of Poison Control Centers, 126–128
- American Board of Forensic Odontology, 454, 462f
- American College of Radiology, 16–17, 477
- American Dental Assistants' Association, 108–109
- American Dental Association, 108–109
- American Dental Hygienists' Association, 108
- Amusement motive in intentional abusive ingestion, 134
- Aneurysm, 93
- Animal bite marks, 387f, 396f, 407f, 459–460f
- Anoxia, 449f
- Apnea, trauma-induced, 38
- Arteriovenous malformations, 93
- Asphyxia, 379f
- Automobile accidents, 40, 116f, 242f, 389f, 436–437f, 533f
- Avulsion, tooth, 100–101f, 351f

B

- Baby bottle tooth decay, 107–108
- Babygram radiograph, 477, 515–516
- Basilar skull fracture, 239f, 349f, 395f
- Battle's sign, 395
- Bed sharing, 557f
- Behavior modification motive in intentional abusive ingestion, 133–134
- Bilateral black eyes, 349f, 384f, 435f
- Birth injury, 40, 92, 261f, 428–429f
- Bite marks, animal, 387f, 396f, 407f, 459–460f
- Bite marks, human, 76f, 77, 102f, 104–105f, 362f, 453, 454f, 458f, 460–465f
- Bleeding disorders, 45, 91
- Blunt force head trauma. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
- Blunt soft tissue trauma, 374–375f, 377–378f, 479. *See also* Thoracoabdominal injuries
- Bone age determination, 213
- Bone injuries, 477–479
- Bone scan, 477, 486, 516
- Bowel injuries, 479, 485f
- Brain atrophy, 38f
- Brain death, 24f, 38f, 260f, 445–446f
- Branding, 263, 324f, 336f, 457f
- Bruises and skin injuries
 - adolescent, 349f
 - coagulation factor deficiencies, 80, 91–92
 - conjunctival, 89, 414f
 - defined, 71
 - differential diagnosis, 77–80
 - disabled children, 73–74
 - documentation methods, 83t
 - evaluating
 - caregiver interview, 81
 - computer graphics use in, 344
 - dating, 71–72, 346f, 413f
 - extent of, 74
 - laboratory testing, 82–83t
 - location, 392f
 - mapping, 345f
 - number of, 391f
 - observation, 72, 81, 346–348f, 353f
 - fractures and, 72
 - genital, 344f, 352f, 384f, 394f
 - intensive care admissions findings, 74–75
 - linear, 354f, 430–431f
 - mechanisms of, 343
 - medical causes of
 - acute hemorrhagic edema of infancy, 78
 - coagulopathies, 79–80, 91–92
 - congenital disorders of connective tissue, 78
 - Ehlers-Danlos syndrome, 433f
 - Henoch-Schonlein purpura, 78, 431–432f
 - medical procedure side effects, 78, 79f
 - nutritional deficiencies, 47, 80
 - phytophotodermatitis, 66, 77
 - platelet disorders, 79–80
 - urticaria, 78f
 - ocular, 384f
 - oral, 456–458f
 - patterned, 74–78f, 104–105, 105f, 345, 458–459f
 - petechiae, 71, 77f, 345
 - puncture, 410f. *See also* Mimics of child abuse; Thoracoabdominal injuries
- Burns
 - accidental, 319f, 331–334f
 - branding, 263, 324f, 336f, 457f
 - chemical, 65, 263, 328f, 334f, 336–338f, 414f
 - cigarette, 65f, 311–313f
 - contact, 64–65, 64f, 263, 303–327f, 330f, 336f
 - delay in care of, 279f, 286–287f, 304f, 315–316f, 324f
 - documentation, 66–67, 263–265, 264f
 - electrical, 65–66, 65f, 263, 329, 456f
 - flame, 61f, 65f, 263, 328f
 - frostbite, 329f
 - full-thickness, 60, 61f
 - immersion, 62t, 63–64f, 266–292f
 - landlord liability for, 64
 - mimics of, 66, 339–341f
 - multiple injuries and, 270–278f, 331f
 - neglect and, 64–66
 - oral, 65f, 296f, 453, 456–458f
 - partial-thickness, 60, 61f, 62t
 - physical examination, 60–61, 263–264, 264f
 - prevention, 66–68
 - risk factors for, 263
 - rub, 319f
 - scald, 61–62, 61f, 62t, 63f, 64, 263, 293–302f, 333–334f
 - splash, 61f, 63f
 - stocking-glove, 63f, 266–269f, 285f
 - sunburn, 60f, 263
 - superficial, 60, 61t
 - timing determination, 263–264, 264f

C

- CACs. *See* Child Advocacy Centers
- Café au lait spots, 434f
- Calcified cephalhematoma, 261f
- Cao gio* (coin rubbing) folk healing method, 78, 425–426f
- Capillary hemangioma, 428f
- CAPTA. *See* Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act
- Caput succedaneum, 32, 33f
- Car seat harness injury, 436–437f
- Cardiac injury, 115f, 417f
- Cardiopulmonary resuscitation, 40
- Care systems, 6–7
- Caregiver
 - behavior, 263

- caregiver-child interaction observation, 181
- domestic violence risk, 215, 328f, 366f, 405t
- intervention, 187
- interviewing, 7, 42, 59–60, 62–63, 81, 117, 174, 288f, 363f, 384f
- non-familial, 43
- parental disability risk factor, 365
- psychopathology, 129–131, 130–131t, 172–173, 310, 321f
- victim intimidation by, 399f. *See also* Risk factors for abuse
- Caries, rampant, 106, 107f, 466f
- Causation theories, unique, 46–47
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 207, 212–213, 558
- Central nervous system damage. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
- Central nervous system injury mechanisms, 93–94
- Cephalohematoma, 32, 33f, 34, 237f
- Cerebral edema, 21, 23f, 24, 38f, 239f
- Cerebral infarct, 38f
- Cervical injury, 38
- Chemical abuse
 - alcohol, 132
 - clinical presentations of, 143–144t
 - epidemiology, 126–128, 127t
 - intentional abusive ingestion
 - caregiver psychopathology, 129–131, 130–131t
 - drug-facilitated sexual assault or abuse, 132–133
 - ingested substances, 134, 135–138t
 - motives, 129–134, 130–131t
 - routes, 126, 128
 - medical evaluation
 - arterial blood gas testing, 147
 - blood urea nitrogen/creatinine testing, 146
 - clinical laboratory evaluation, 142–148
 - clinical presentations: toxidromes, 143–144t
 - creatine phosphokinase and aldolase testing, 146
 - fecal analysis, 148
 - hypernatremia, water deprivation, and salt ingestion, 146
 - hyponatremia/water intoxication, 145–146
 - illness history interview, 142
 - induced hypoglycemia, 143–145
 - liver enzymes, 146
 - metabolic acidosis and anion gap testing, 147–148
 - osmolar gap determination, 147
 - urinalysis, 146
 - mortality, 128
 - terminology, 125–126
 - toxicology laboratory services, 143–144t, 148–153, 150–152t
 - unintentional ingestion, 126, 134, 138–142, 531–532f. *See also* Neglect
- Chemical burns, 65, 263, 328f, 334f, 336–338f, 414f
- Chest injuries. *See* Thoracoabdominal injuries
- Child abuse
 - care systems, 6–7
 - characteristics of, 477–479
 - collaborative investigation of, 6
 - definitions, 1–2, 15
 - epidemiology, 2–3, 15–16, 113–114, 126–128, 127t
 - etiology of, 4, 210
 - four R's of suspected abuse, 453–454
 - historical awareness of, 15, 16, 31, 125
 - intervention, 7–9, 48–49, 138, 145, 166, 185–187, 214
 - interview practices, 7
 - long term consequences, 9–10, 48, 188, 208, 216, 415f, 448f
 - mechanisms of skin injury, 343
 - perceptions of, 171–172
 - prevalence of, 16–17, 207–208
 - prevention, 7–9, 15–16, 48–49, 108–109, 138, 145, 166, 185–187
 - reporting of, 2–3, 5, 15, 108, 131, 138–140, 165, 415f, 453–454, 475
 - research, 9, 15–16
 - role of protective services, 5–7
 - use of term, 3
- Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act, 15–16
- Child Advocacy Centers, 6–7
- Child Protective Services, 1, 5–7, 15, 64, 165, 172, 185, 215
- Chlamydia, 89
- Choking/coughing causation theory, 46
- Cigarette burns, 65f, 311–313f
- Co-sleeping (bed sharing), 557f
- Coagulation factors, 79–80, 91, 92
- Coining healing method, 78, 425–426f
- Collaborative investigation, 6
- Colposcopy, 500–501f
- Commotio cordis, 115
- Community violence as risk factor, 215
- Complex skull fractures, 224, 246f
- Computed tomography, 24f, 38f, 41, 119–120, 227f, 468–472f, 487f, 489f, 501–502
- Computer graphics use, 344
- Concave skull fracture, 253f
- Congenital disorders of connective tissue, 78
- Conjunctiva, 89f, 414f
- Contact burns
 - accidental, 319f, 326–327f, 331f
 - branding, 263, 324f, 336f, 457f
 - cigarette, 65f, 311–313f
 - curling iron, 64f, 304f, 306–311f
 - fireworks, 314f
 - hair dryer, 326f
 - heating unit, 64f, 315–317f
 - mechanisms of, 64–65
 - metal storm door, 327f
 - multiple surfaces, 318f, 320–323f
 - on-site investigation of, 318f
 - pattern, 320f, 322f, 325f

rub, 319f
 steam iron, 303f, 305f
 stove, 304f
 straightening iron, 325f
 third party report of, 317f
 Continuing medical education, 189
 Contusion, defined, 71
 Cortical venous thrombosis causation theory, 46
 CPS. *See* Child Protective Services
 Crack cocaine exposure, 141
 Cupping healing method, 78f, 426f

D

Degree of force demonstrations, 478–479, 521–522f, 521–524
 Dental neglect, 106–108, 453, 466f, 527
 Diarrhea, 66, 339f, 341f
 Diffuse axonal injury, 37–38, 225, 258f, 260f
 Digital radiology, 501–502
 Disability as risk factor, 16, 73–74, 169–170, 170t, 172–173, 182–184, 209, 228–229f, 358f, 361f, 365, 380f, 386f
 Disabled parents as risk factor, 172, 365
 Discipline motive in intentional abusive ingestion, 133
 Disseminated intravascular coagulation, 80
 Displacement, tooth, 101f
 Documentation
 bone scan, 477, 480, 516
 cameras, 509, 512f
 diagrams, 509, 510–511f, 512
 evidence gathering methods, 66, 74, 83t
 eye examination, 509f
 investigational tools, 105–106, 509, 512–515f
 measurement, 512–515f
 neglect, 557–560, 559–561f, 562, 563–564f
 radiology evaluation, 515–518f
 relative scale use, 512–515f
 timelines, 42–43, 263–264, 514–515. *See also* Evidence gathering; Imaging; Photodocumentation
 Domestic violence as risk factor, 215, 348f, 366f, 405f
 Drowning, 534f, 557
 Drug exposure neglect, 140–142, 180
 Drug-facilitated sexual assault or abuse, 132–133

E

Ecchymoses, 464f, 466f
 Ecological model of neglect, 166–168, 167f
 Educational neglect, 184, 187
 Ehlers-Danlos syndrome, 433f
 Electrical burns, 65–66, 65f, 263, 329, 456f
 Electronic medical record use, 494–495
 Emotional abuse, 2, 103
 Encephalomalacia, 38f
 Enlarged extra-axial space, 45
 Epicranial tissue anatomy, 33f

Epidural hematoma, 34, 35f, 224f, 241f, 244f, 251f, 261f
 Erysipelas, 66f, 340f
 Erythema, 71
 Esophageal perforation, 115–116
 Ethylene glycol poisoning, 148
 Evidence gathering
 abusive event, timing determination of, 42–43, 263–264, 264f
 collaborative investigation, 6
 computer graphics use in, 344
 confessions, 42–43
 equipment selection, 105–106, 509, 512–515f
 four R's of suspected abuse, 453–454
 illness history, 142
 interviews, 7, 42, 59–60, 62–63, 81, 142, 174, 288, 363, 384f, 399
 laboratory testing, 82–83t, 118–119, 142–148, 179, 181
 measurement to scale, 454–455, 455f, 462f
 observation, 72, 81, 346–348f, 353f
 physical examination, 60–61f, 74, 118
 screening, 174–177, 175–176t
 workup and evaluation of injuries, 41–42, 59–60, 64.
 See also Documentation; Imaging; Photodocumentation

F

Failure to thrive
 diagnosis and evaluation
 developmental history, 212
 family history, 178–181, 211–212
 laboratory evaluation, 179–180, 213
 medical history, 211
 nutritional evaluation, 212–215
 physical examination, 179–180, 212–213
 social history, 212
 etiology, 208, 210
 prevalence of, 207–208
 risk factors, 208–210
 terminology, 207
 treatment, 186, 207, 214–216. *See also* Neglect
 False reporting of sexual abuse, 7
 Familial thrombocytopenia, 79
 Family characteristics as risk factor, 170–173
 Family dysfunction, defined, 164t
 Family therapy, 187
 Federal definitions of neglect, 160, 161–162t
 Federal Maternal and Child Health Bureau, 173
 Flame burn, 61f, 65, 263, 328f
 Flunitrazepam (Rohypnol), 132–133
 Focused Abdominal Sonography for Trauma (FAST), 120
 Foreign body ingestion, 474f
 Four R's of suspected abuse, 453–454
 Fourth National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect, 159, 168–170, 168t, 169f

Fractures

- abuse characteristics in, 17–20, 41, 477, 479, 481f, 483–484f
- bone scan of, 486f
- bruises and skin injuries and, 72
- bucket-handle, 478, 482f
- chronic, 483f
- classical metaphyseal injuries, 478
- clavicle, 481f
- corner, 490f
- elbow, 481f
- epiphyseal growth center, 478, 490f
- extremity, 19f
- healing, 17–20, 18–20f, 72, 479, 480f
- multiple, 479, 480–481f, 484–485f
- musculoskeletal findings in child abuse and, 17–20
- periosteal stripping, 478, 479, 489f, 491f
- rib, 18–20f, 28f, 114–115f, 421f, 469f, 478–479, 481f, 485–486f, 491f
- scapular, 473f
- skull, 24–25f, 33–34, 34f, 223f, 229f, 239–246f, 251f, 253f, 254f
- spinal, 473f
- spiral femoral, 480f
- supercondylar humeral, 480f
- tooth, 101–102, 101f
- transverse right femoral, 439f
- traumatic metaphysitis, 478, 490–491f

Frostbite burns, 329f

FTT. *See* Failure to thrive

Full-thickness burns, 60, 61f

G

- Galactosemia, 93
- Gamma-Hydroxybutyrate, 133
- Genital injury, 270–271f, 280f, 284f, 296f, 310f, 334f, 336–338f, 352f, 384f, 394f, 414f, 472f
- Gingival injuries, 102
- Glove burn, 63f, 266–269f, 285f
- Glutaric aciduria type I, 45–46
- Gonorrhea, 89
- Grossman Burn Center Study, 264f

H

- Hard and soft palate injuries, 103
- Head trauma. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
- Hematoma, defined, 71
- Hemorrhagic macular cysts, 91
- Henoch-Schonlein purpura, 78, 431–432f
- HIPAA regulations, 495
- Hollow viscous injuries, 25, 26–27f, 470f
- Home nursing visits, 186–187
- Home safety checklist, 562, 563–564f

Hospitalism, 208

Household falls, 33–34f, 44–45, 92, 117–118, 224, 384f, 386f, 438–440f

Human bite marks, 76f, 77, 102f, 104–105f, 362f, 453, 454f, 458f, 460–465f

Hypernatremia, water deprivation, and salt ingestion, 146

Hyperphagic short stature, 210

Hypoglycemia, induced, 143–145

Hyponatremia/water intoxication, 139, 145–146

Hypoxic/ischemic injury, 46, 225–226f, 255f, 257f

I

Imaging

- bone scan, 477–479, 486f, 516
- computed tomography, 24f, 41, 119–120, 227f, 468f, 501–502
- indications of abuse, 477–479
- long bone survey, 515
- magnetic resonance imaging, 42, 226–227, 501–502
- nuclear medicine bone scan, 486f
- radiological, 16–17, 119–120, 153, 501–502, 515–518f
- ultrasonography, 120, 468–470f
- whole body radiograph (babygram), 477, 515–516

Immersion burns

- bathtub, 280–284f
- chemical, 291–292f
- delay in care of, 279f
- healing, 286f
- multiple, 270–278f
- partial-thickness, 60, 61f
- scarring, 287f, 289–290f
- stocking-glove pattern, 63f, 266–269f, 285f
- water line pattern, 288f

Immune thrombocytopenic purpura, 79

Immunization causation theory, 47

Impetigo, 66f

Induced illness, 129–131, 130–131t, 210

Infant oral structure injury, 103f

Intensive care admissions findings, 74–75

Intentional abusive ingestion, 126, 128–134, 130–131t, 135–138t

Intercranial injury, 36, 46

Interhemispheric hemorrhage, 447f

Intervention, 49, 138, 166, 185–187, 212–215, 542–550

Interview practices, 7, 42, 59–60, 62–63, 81, 117, 174, 288f, 363f, 384f, 502

Intestinal injury, 116, 470–471f

Intra-abdominal organ injuries, 25, 26–27f

Intraocular hemorrhage, 94–95

Intrathoracic trauma, 28f

Intrauterine drug exposure, 141, 142, 180

Intrauterine growth restriction, 211

Investigation. *See* Documentation; Evidence gathering; Imaging; Photodocumentation

Iridodialysis, 89

K

Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of Child Abuse and Neglect, 15
Kids' Inpatient Database (KID), 113

L

Labial and lingual frenula injuries, 102–103f, 230f, 408f
Law enforcement, coordination with, 64
Laxative burns, 66, 339f, 341f
Leukemia, 428f
Liability, landlord, 64
Ligature marks, 78f, 432–432f
Lip injuries, 65f, 102
Liver injuries, 25, 26–27f, 117, 418f, 468f, 479, 486f, 489f
Long bone survey, 515
Long term consequences of abuse, 9–10, 48, 95, 188, 208, 216, 289–290f, 415f, 448f, 534f, 544–546f
Low birth weight, 182, 208
Luxation, tooth, 100–101, 100f

M

Magnetic resonance imaging, 42, 226–227f, 501–502
Malnutrition, 207–209, 213–216, 350f, 374f, 401f, 413f, 527, 537–541f, 543–554f. *See also* Failure to thrive
Mandated reporters, 5, 415f, 475. *See also* Reporting abuse and neglect
Mandatory autopsy laws, 240
Manifestations of abuse, common
 adominopelvic, 24–27, 26–27f
 musculoskeletal, 17–20, 18–20f
 neurological, 20–24, 21–24f, 21t, 90t
 thoracic, 28f, 472–473f
Maternal deprivation syndrome, 208. *See also* Failure to thrive
Medical child abuse, 126, 129–131, 130–131t, 210
Medical evaluation. *See* Evidence gathering
Medical procedure side effects, 78, 79f
Medical provider continuing education, 189
Menke's syndrome, 46
Metabolic disorders, 45–46
Metaphysical variant, 20, 22–23f
Methamphetamine exposure, 140–141
Mimics of child abuse
 acute hemorrhagic edema of infancy, 78
 bleeding disorders, 45, 91
 bruise and skin injury, 72–74, 73f, 77–78f, 370f, 392f, 425–427f, 432f, 434f
 burns, 66, 339f, 340–341f
 café au lait spots, 434f
 cao gio (coin rubbing) folk healing method, 78, 425–426f
 capillary hemangioma, 428f
 coagulation factor deficiencies, 79, 80
 congenital disorders of connective tissue, 78

cupping healing method, 78f, 426f
Ehlers-Danlos syndrome, 433f
head trauma, 33–34, 34f, 36, 39–40
Henoch-Schonlein purpura, 78, 431–432f
intercranial pathology, 46
laxative burns, 66, 339f, 341f
leukemia, 428f
ligature marks, 78f, 432–432f
linear bruises, 430f
medical procedure side effects, 78, 79f
metabolic disorders, 45–46
metaphysical variant, normal, 20, 22–23f
Mongolian spots, 77–78, 77f, 370f, 392f, 426f
musculoskeletal, 20–22f
Neurofibromatosis, 434f
nontraumatic ocular conditions, 91–93
normal bruising, 72–74, 73f
nutritional deficiencies, 47, 80
persistence of, 47–48
petechiae, 71, 77f, 345
pressure marks, 427f
retinal hemorrhages, 39–40
strawberry hemangioma, 429f
striae, 77
sucking blisters, 435f
sunburn, 60f, 263
Tui Na folk healing method, 78
urticaria, 78f

vascular nevi, 77. *See also* Household falls
Missed diagnosis of abusive head trauma, 36, 41

Mongolian spots, 77–78, 77f, 370f, 392f, 426f

Mortality

abandonment, 183
abdominal injury, 24, 467, 475
abusive head trauma, 31, 48, 93–94
accidental injury, 113–114
age of victim and, 16, 113–114
burn, 62
chemical abuse, 128
common causes, 530
household falls, 44–45, 117–118, 224
intentional poisoning, 129, 138
neglect, 159, 168, 169f, 183t
skin findings in, 74
thoracoabdominal injury, 113–114, 116–117f, 121, 417–419f, 475

MRI. *See* Magnetic resonance imaging

Multiple injury sites, 401f, 405–421f, 465f

Multiple skull fractures, 224, 243–244f

Musculoskeletal injury, 17–20, 18–22f

Mydriasis, 89

N

National Alliance for Drug Endangered Children, 142

National Association of Child Advocates, 189

National Association of Children's Hospitals and Related Institutions, 6
 National Association of Pediatric Nurse Associates and Practitioners, Inc., 189
 National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System, 2, 159
 National Children's Alliance, 7
 National Pediatric Trauma Registry, 113
 National Poison Data System, 126–128, 127t
 National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 16
 Necrosis, 392f, 555f
 Neglect
 abandonment, 181–183, 182–183f, 390f
 burn risk, 64–66
 conceptual model of, 166–168, 167f
 defined, 159–160, 161–164t, 164–166
 delay in care, 279f, 286–287f, 304f, 315–316f, 324f, 335f
 dental, 106–108, 453, 466f, 527
 documentation of, 557–560, 559–561f, 562, 563–564f
 drug exposure, 140–142, 180
 dynamics of, 171–173
 ecological model of, 166–168, 167f
 educational, 184, 187
 environmental, 139–142, 329f, 436–437f, 527, 535–542f
 evaluation, 178–181
 failure to report abuse, 235
 federal definitions of, 160, 161–162t
 home safety checklist, 562, 563–564f
 incidence of, 168–170, 168t, 169f, 170t
 interventions, 185–187
 intrauterine drug exposure, 141, 142, 180
 medical, 177–179, 279f, 286–287f, 291–292f, 304f, 321f, 344f, 367f, 409f, 420f, 527, 542f, 555f
 neuropsychological effects of, 188
 nutritional, 207–209, 213–216, 350f, 374f, 401f, 413f, 527, 537–541f, 543–554f
 obesity and, 179–180, 416f, 562
 outcomes of, 188
 perceptions of, 171–172
 physical, 180–181
 prevalence of, 17
 prevention, 187
 public perception of, 166
 religious-based medical neglect, 178
 risk factors, 164t, 168–170, 168t, 169f, 170t
 state definitions of, 160, 163t
 supervisory, 139–140, 314f, 330f, 335f, 365f, 371f, 440f, 459f, 463f, 527, 528–534f
 treatment approaches, 189–190
 unintentional ingestion and, 126, 134, 138–142, 531–532f. *See also* Failure to thrive
 Neurofibromatosis, 434f
 Neurological findings in abusive head trauma, 20–24, 21t, 22–24f, 90t
 Neuropsychological effects of child neglect, 188

Noncardiogenic pulmonary edema, 28
 Nonfamilial caregivers, 43
 Nonorganic growth failure, 208
 Normative growth charts, 558–560, 559–561f, 562, 563–564f
 NPDS. *See* National Poison Data System
 Nuclear medicine bone scan, 486f
 Nurse, role in prevention of abuse, 185–187
 Nurse, role in telemedicine, 496
 Nutritional deficiencies, 47, 80
 Nutritional intervention, 212–215

O

Obesity, 179–180, 416f, 562
 Occipital lobe hematoma, 238f
 Occipital skull fracture, 533f
 Occipital subcutaneous bleeding, 32, 33f
 Occult skull fracture, 240f
 Ocular/facial injury, unexplained, 412f
 OI. *See* Osteogenesis imperfecta
 Ophthalmic manifestations
 abusive head trauma, 93–94f, 443–444, 445–451f
 anatomy of the eye, 87f
 bilateral black eyes, 349f, 384f, 435f
 child abuse findings, 88t
 conjunctiva, 89f, 414f
 cornea, anterior chamber, and lens, 89–90
 direct injury, 443
 examination, 40–41
 eyelids and preorbital area, 87, 89
 indirect injury, 443–451
 intraocular hemorrhage, 94–95
 nontraumatic ocular conditions, 91–93
 accidental trauma, 92
 aneurysm, 93
 arteriovenous malformations, 93
 bleeding disorder, 45, 91
 coagulopathies, 79–80, 91–92
 galactosemia, 93
 glutaric aciduria type I, 93
 Purtscher retinopathy, 40, 93
 ocular mimics of abuse, 91–93
 optic nerve sheath hemorrhage, 232f
 permanent neurologic impairment and, 95
 retinal hemorrhage, 21, 24, 38–41, 39f, 90–95, 91t, 145–146, 230–232f, 239f, 350f, 443–444, 445–447f, 449–451f
 Optic nerve damage, 232f, 239f, 252f, 448f–450f
 Oral injuries
 accidental, 456f
 bite marks, human, 102f
 bruises, 457–458f
 burns, 65f, 296f, 453, 456–458f
 dental neglect, 106–108, 453, 466f, 527

- emotional abuse, manifestations of, 2, 103
- infant oral structure injury, 103f
- lip, 65f, 102
- mechanisms of, 453
- patterned, 458–459f
- petechiae, 379f
- prevention, 108–109
- soft tissue, 102–103
- teeth, 99–102, 100–101f, 106–108, 351f, 453, 466f, 527
- tongue, 102–103, 102f
- torn frenulum, 408f

Organic growth failure, 208

Osteogenesis imperfecta (OI), 20–21f

Out of home placement, 216

P

Pancreatic injury, 25, 26–27f, 116–117, 387f, 413f, 472f

PANDA. *See* Prevent Abuse and Neglect through Dental Awareness

Parenchymal injuries, 225f

Parietal lobe laceration, 259f

Partial-thickness burns, 60, 61f

Patterned injuries

- aging of, 360f, 383–384f, 386f
- asphyxia, 379f
- auto accident, 389f
- banding, 370f
- bite marks, animal, 387f, 396f, 407f, 459–460f
- bite marks, human, 76f, 77, 102f, 104–105f, 362f, 453, 454f, 458f, 460–465
- blunt soft tissue trauma, 374–375f, 377–378f, 479
- bruises, 74–78f, 104–105, 458–459f
- burns, 320f, 322f, 325f
- cord/belt, 359f, 361f, 369f
- equine kick, 385f
- finger nail, 372f
- genital, 382f, 386f, 393–394f
- geometric, 356f, 372f, 376f
- hair pulling, 371f
- linear, 354f, 358–359f, 369, 372f, 377–378f, 380–382f, 387–388f, 390f, 398f, 430–431f
- loop, 367f, 381–382f, 387–388f, 390f, 392f, 400f
- multiple, 377–378f, 393–394f
- necrosis in, 392f
- oral, 458–459f
- pinch marks, 364f, 373f, 414f
- slap marks, 357f, 380f
- squeeze bruises, 371f
- sucking, 414f
- utensil, 368f

Perfusion CT use, 227f

Perpetrators

- abuse demonstration, 524

- age of, 49

- behavior, 263

- confessions, 42–43

- gender of, 43

- recidivism, 129

- relationship to victim, 16, 43, 117

Petechiae, 71, 77f, 345

Phencyclidine (PCP) exposure, 141

Photodocumentation

- colposcopy, 500–501f

- digital radiology, 501–502

- disadvantages of reliance on, 495–496

- electronic medical record use, 494–495

- equipment selection, 509, 512f

- evidence gathering, 455f, 496

- forensic interviews, 502

- guidelines, 83t

- HIPPA regulations, 495

- limitations of, 495–496

- multiple images, 504, 505f

- photographic techniques, 496–500

- depth of field, 498, 499f

- distances, 497f

- lighting, 498–499f

- measuring devices, 500f

- practical considerations, 495–496

- presentations, 503–504, 505f

- scene photodocumentation, 502–503, 503f

- statutory authority for, 493–494

- storage and confidentiality of records, 494–495

- telemedicine, 504, 505f

- ultraviolet light photography, 501

- written documentation, 495–496

Physical abuse, defined, 2

Phytophotodermatitis, 66, 77

Pinch marks, 364f, 373f, 414f

Ping pong skull fracture, 33, 34f

Platelet disorders, 79–80

Pleural effusions, 417–418f

Poison Prevention Packaging Act (1970), 138

Poisoning

- intentional, 128–134, 130–131t, 135–138t, 148

- unintentional, 126, 134, 138–142

Poverty as risk factor, 108–109, 169, 171, 208–209, 215, 453

Predictive values for diagnosis of abusive injury, 47–48

Pregnancy, 141–142, 180, 182, 208, 211

Prematurity as risk factor, 182, 208

Pressure marks, 427f

Prevent Abuse and Neglect through Dental Awareness, 107–109, 189

Prevention, 7–9, 15–16, 48–49, 108–109, 138, 145, 166, 185–187

Protected parts of the body, 346, 352, 357, 392, 416, 431, 440

Protective factors, 173

Psychosocial dwarfism, 210
 Psychosocial intervention, 215–216
 Pubic lice, 89
 Pulmonary contusion, 417–418f
 Punching injuries, 486–487f, 489f
 Puncture bruises, 410f
 Purtscher retinopathy, 40, 93

R

Racial risk factors, 169
 Radiological imaging, 15–28, 119–120, 153, 477–478, 515–516f
 Radiologist, role of, 17
 Rebleeding causation theory, 46–47
 Relative scale use, 512–515f
 Religious-based medical neglect, 178
 Reporting abuse and neglect, 2–3, 5, 15, 108, 131, 138–140, 165, 415f, 453–454, 475
 Reporting terminology, 151
 Retinal hemorrhage, 21, 24, 38–41, 39f, 90–95, 91t, 145–146, 230–232f, 239f, 350f, 443–444, 445–447f, 449–451f
 Retinoschisis, traumatic, 39
 Rib fractures, 18–20f, 28f, 114–115f, 421f, 469f, 478–479, 481f, 485–486f, 491f
 Risk factors for abuse
 abandonment, 181–183, 182–183f, 390f
 animal abuse, 399f
 caregiver psychopathology, 129–131, 130–131t, 172–173, 310, 321f
 child characteristics, 173, 209–210
 community violence, 215
 disability status, 16, 169–170, 170t, 172–173, 182–184, 209, 228–229f, 358f, 361f, 365, 380f, 386f, 549–550f
 domestic violence, 215, 348f, 366f, 405f
 ecological model of, 166–168, 167f
 emotional factors, 209
 family characteristics, 139, 164t, 170–173
 neglect, 164t, 168–173, 168t, 169f, 170t
 parental disability factors, 172, 365
 parental mental health, 172–173, 310, 321f
 poverty, 108–109, 169, 171, 208–209, 215, 453
 prematurity, 182, 208
 protective factors against, 173
 race, 169
 school status, 170
 socioeconomic status, 16, 170–172, 208, 212, 215
 substance abuse, 132, 139–142, 173, 180, 348f, 389f, 488f, 535f
 underlying medical condition, 346f
 Risk-seeking behaviors, 416f
 Rohypnol, 132–133
 Rotational head injury, 34–38, 36–37f
 Rub burn, 319f
 Rule of TEN-4, 75

S

Safe Haven laws, 183t
 SAH. *See* Subarchnoid hemorrhage
 Scald burns
 accidental, 300f, 333–334f
 categories, 263
 false reporting, 296–297f
 immersion, 64, 296–297, 297f, 298–299f
 multiple injury, 293–295f, 297–298f
 pattern, 61–62, 61f, 62t, 63t, 300–302f
 Scanning Electron Microscope, 454
 Scapular fractures, 473f
 Scene photodocumentation, 502–503, 503f
 School status as risk factor, 170
 SDH. *See* Subdural hematoma
 Second impact causation theory, 47
 Secondary brain injury, 34, 38f
 Seizures, 40, 447f
 Self-injuring behaviors, 416f
 Self-strangulation, 422–424f
 SEM. *See* Scanning Electron Microscope
 Sepsis, 257f
 Sexual abuse, 2, 7–8, 89, 132–133, 337f, 344f, 348f, 416f, 453, 465–466f
 Shaken Baby Syndrome. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken baby syndrome
 Shock Bowel syndrome, 471f
 SIDs. *See* Sudden Infant Death Syndrome
 Skull fractures, 24, 25f, 33–34, 34f, 223f, 224, 239f, 243–246f, 253f, 349f, 395f
 Slap marks, 357f, 380f
 Small intestine perforation, 116
 Societal impact of child neglect, 188
 Socioeconomic status as risk factor, 16, 170–172, 208, 212, 215
 Solid organ injury, 116–117
 Special needs children, 16, 169–170, 170t, 172–173, 182–184, 209, 358f, 361f, 365, 380f, 386f
 Spinal injuries, 473f, 479
 Splash burn, 61f, 63f
 Splenic injuries, 116f, 468–469f
 Squeeze bruises, 371f
 State definitions of neglect, 160, 163t
 Stellate skull fracture, 245f
 Stocking-glove burns, 63f, 266–269f, 285f
 Stomping injuries, 485f, 488f
 Straddle injury, 441f
 Strangulation, 422–424f
 Strawberry hemangioma, 429f
 Striae, 77
 Stroller falls, 438–439f

Subarchnoid hemorrhage, 225, 251f, 254f
 Subdural hematoma, 21, 21t, 22–23f, 36–37f, 223–224f, 230f, 233–236f, 247–252f, 254f, 256f, 420–421f, 447–448f, 451f
 Subgaleal hematoma, 32–33, 228–229f, 231f, 235–240f, 243–244f, 246f
 Substance abuse as risk factor, 132, 139–142, 173, 180, 348f, 389f, 488f, 535f
 Sucking blisters, 435f
 Sucking bruises, 414f
 Sudden Infant Death Syndrome, 240
 Sudden Unexplained Infant Death, 379f, 557f
 Suffocation, 230f, 449f, 457f
 Sunburn, 60f, 263
 Superficial burns, 60, 61f

T

Targeted parts of the body
 back, 391f
 buttocks, 392f, 403f
 ears, 395f, 397f, 401–402f, 404f, 414f
 eye structures, 391f, 399–400f, 403–404f
 face, 272f, 391f, 393f, 396f, 400f, 404f, 411–412f
 feet and legs, 267f, 269f, 285f, 298f, 391f
 genitals, 344f, 352f, 384f, 394f, 414f
 hands, 266f, 268f, 278f, 298f, 303f, 398f
 head, 228–229f
 lower body, 270–272f, 275f
 multiple, 401f, 405–421f, 415f, 417–419f
 oral structures, 395–396f, 397f, 399f, 408f
 Telemedicine, 405f, 496, 504, 505f
 Terson syndrome, 40
 Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect, 168–170, 168t, 169f
 Thoracic injuries, 28f, 472–473f
 Thoracoabdominal injuries
 age of victim and, 113
 blunt soft tissue trauma, 28f, 374–375f, 377–378f
 diagnostic imaging, 119–120, 467, 468–474f, 475, 486f
 epidemiology, 28f, 113–114
 historical information, 117–118
 laboratory evaluation, 118–119
 medical evaluation, 117–121
 mortality in, 113–114, 116–117f, 121, 417–419f, 475
 Timing determination, abusive event, 26–27f, 42–43, 114–117f, 263–264, 514–515
 Tongue injuries, 102–103, 102f
 Tooth injury, 99–102, 100–101f, 106–108, 351f, 453, 466f, 527
 Torture, 273f, 293f, 360f, 367f, 380f
 Toxidromes of chemical abuse, 143–144t
 Trauma-induced apnea, 38
 Traumatic brain injury. *See* Abusive head trauma/shaken

 baby syndrome

Traumatic retinoschisis, 39

Triple P preventative services, 8

Tui Na folk healing method, 78

U

Ultrasonography, 120, 468–470f

Ultraviolet light photography, 501

Unintentional ingestion, 126, 134, 138–142, 531–532f

Urogenital injury. *See* Genital injury

Urticaria, 78f

US Department of Health and Human Services, 181–182, 182t

Utensil bruises, 368f

V

Vascular nevi, 77

Victim

 age of, 16, 113–114

 characteristics of, 173, 209–210

 interviewing, 7, 181, 399

 intimidation of, 273

 relationship to perpetrator, 16, 43, 117

Vitamin deficiency causation theory, 47

Vitreous traction, 39

Von Willebrand disease, 79–80

W

Water intoxication/hyponatremia, 139, 145–146

Whiplash shaken baby syndrome, 90

Whole body roentgenogram (babygram), 515–516

World Health Organization, 207, 212–213, 559

WARNING — This excerpt is intended for use by medical, legal, social service, and law enforcement professionals. It contains graphic images that some may find disturbing or offensive. Minors and/or nonprofessionals should not be allowed to access this material.

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
SEXUAL ABUSE AND
PSYCHOLOGICAL MALTREATMENT

ENCYCLOPEDIA VOLUME 2 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com



*To Jim Hmurovich, President and CEO of Prevent Child Abuse America,
who I have come to know as an effective child and family advocate
who leads by example and makes the case everywhere he can
that prevention of child abuse and neglect is possible and our collective responsibility.*

— APG —

*To David Chadwick, Henry Kempe, Ray Helfer, Robert Reece,
Jay Whitworth, and the other pioneers of child abuse advocacy
for deeply caring about children in a world that sometimes does not care as well as it should.*

— RA —

“Every day counts in the life of a child.” Thanks for the support from our families, friends, and colleagues.

— DEJ —

*To my family for your patience, my colleagues for your acceptance, and to all those
who have left the world a bit better, and made so many little lives breathe easier — this is to have succeeded.*

— JT —

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
SEXUAL ABUSE AND
PSYCHOLOGICAL MALTREATMENT

ENCYCLOPEDIC VOLUME 2 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION

David L. Chadwick, MD

Director Emeritus
Chadwick Center for Children and Families
Children's Hospital—San Diego
Adjunct Associate Professor
Graduate School of Public Health
San Diego State University
San Diego, California

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics and Chief
Division of Child Protection and Forensic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
University of Florida
Jacksonville, Florida

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics
University of Florida at Gainesville
Medical Director
Child Protection Team
Gainesville, Florida

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Vice President/Chief Medical Officer
Medical Affairs
Texas Children's Health Plan
Clinical Professor, Pediatrics and Section Chief
Academic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
Baylor College of Medicine
Houston, Texas

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

Physician
The Center for Family Safety and Healing
Division of Child and Family Advocacy
Department of Pediatrics
Nationwide Children's Hospital
Columbus, Ohio



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

Publishers: Glenn E. Whaley and Marianne V. Whaley

Graphic Design Director: Glenn E. Whaley

Managing Editor: Elizabeth S. Fergus

Associate Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Editorial Intern: Mia Garchitorena

Public Relations: Sapna Bhakta

Book Design/Page Layout: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter
John Krus
Linh Dao

Print/Production Coordinator: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter

Cover Design: G.W. Graphics

Color Prepress Specialist: Kevin Tucker

Acquisition Editor: Glenn E. Whaley

Developmental Editor: Elaine Steinborn

Copy Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Proofreader: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill
Lindsay Westbrook

Copyright © 2014 by STM Learning, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.

Printed in China.

Publisher: **STM Learning, Inc.**

8045 Big Bend Blvd., Suite 202, Saint Louis, Missouri 63119-2714 USA

Phone: (314)993-2728 Fax: (314)993-2281 Toll Free: (800)600-0330

<http://www.stmlearning.com>

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Chadwick's child maltreatment. -- 4th edition / [edited by] David L. Chadwick, Randell Alexander, Angelo P. Giardino, Debra Esernio-Jenssen, Jonathan D. Thackeray.

p. ; cm.

Child maltreatment

Preceded by: Child maltreatment / edited by Angelo P. Giardino, Randell Alexander. 3rd ed. c2005.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-1-936590-28-5 (hardcover : alk. paper)

- I. Chadwick, David L., editor of compilation. II. Alexander, Randell, 1950- editor of compilation. III. Giardino, Angelo P., editor of compilation. IV. Esernio-Jenssen, Debra, editor of compilation. V. Thackeray, Jonathan D., editor of compilation. VI. Title: Child maltreatment. [DNLM: 1. Child Abuse. 2. Child. 3. Wounds and Injuries. WA 325]

RJ375

618.92'858223--dc23

2013039457

CONTRIBUTORS

Joyce A. Adams, MD, FAAP, FSAM

Professor of Clinical Pediatrics
Division of General Academic Pediatrics and Adolescent
Medicine
School of Medicine
University of California—San Diego
Specialist in Child Abuse Pediatrics
Rady Children's Hospital
San Diego, California

Lisa Amaya-Jackson, MD, MPH

Associate Director
UCLA Duke National Center for Child Traumatic Stress
Associate Director
Center for Child and Family Health
Duke University School of Medicine
Durham, North Carolina

Robert Anda, MD, MS

Senior Scientific Consultant
Centers for Disease Control and Prevention
Atlanta, Georgia

Catherine P. Bradshaw, PhD, MEd

Deputy Director
Johns Hopkins Center for the Prevention of Youth Violence
Co-Director
Johns Hopkins Center for Prevention and Early Intervention
Johns Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health
Baltimore, Maryland

Ernestine C. Briggs, PhD

Assistant Professor
Department of Psychiatry and Behavioral Sciences
Duke University School of Medicine
Durham, North Carolina

Sonja Pauline Brubacher, MA, PhD

Banting Postdoctoral Fellow
Department of Psychology
Central Michigan University
Mount Pleasant, Michigan

Judith A. Cohen, MD

Medical Director
Center for Traumatic Stress in Children and Adolescents
Allegheny General Hospital
Professor of Psychiatry
Drexel University College of Medicine
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania

Michelle Ditton, RN, SANE-A, SANE-P

Chief Nursing Officer, Executive Director
Fort Wayne Sexual Assault Treatment Center
Fort Wayne, Indiana

Marcella M. Donaruma-Kwoh, MD

Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
Program Director, Child Abuse Pediatrics
Baylor College of Medicine
Houston, Texas

Donna M. Drohan-Jennings, MA, Psychology

PhD Candidate
Department of Psychology
Wilfrid Laurier University
Waterloo, Ontario, Canada

Marc D. Feldman, MD

Clinical Professor of Psychiatry
Adjunct Professor of Psychology
University of Alabama, Tuscaloosa
Tuscaloosa, Alabama

Vincent J. Felitti, MD

Founding Chairman, Preventive Medicine
Kaiser Permanente Medical Care Program
Clinical Professor of Medicine
University of California
San Diego, California

Martin A. Finkel, DO, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics, Medical Director
Child Abuse Research Education & Service Institute
Rowan University School of Osteopathic Medicine
Stratford, New Jersey

Monica Fitzgerald, PhD

Assistant Professor
The Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of
Child Abuse and Neglect
Department of Pediatrics, School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado

Lori D. Frazier, MD

Clinical Professor
University of Utah School of Medicine
Director of the Fellowship in Child Abuse Pediatrics
University of Utah
Salt Lake City, Utah

James Garbarino, PhD

Maude Clarke Professor Humanistic Psychology
Loyola University
Chicago, Illinois

Kristi A. Green, MSN, ARNP

Advanced Registered Nurse Practitioner
Department of Pediatrics
University of Florida

Keri Jowers, MEd, PhD

Research Manager
Walter R. McDonald & Associates, Inc.
Rockville, Maryland

Julie Kenniston, MSW, LSW

Director of Training and Education
Butler County Children Services
Executive Director
The Center for Family Solutions
Mason, Ohio
Consultant
Office of Juvenile Justice and Delinquency Prevention
Department of Justice
Washington, District of Columbia

Anthony P. Mannarino, PhD

Chairman, Department of Psychiatry
Director of the Center for Traumatic Stress in Children and Adolescents
Allegheny General Hospital
Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania
Professor of Psychiatry
Drexel University College of Medicine
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Renee S. Moore, EdD, MPA, BS-CFD

Associate Professor and Department Head
Child and Family Development
Missouri State University
West Plains, Missouri

Laura K. Murray, PhD

Assistant Scientist
Department of Mental Health
John Hopkins Bloomberg School of Public Health
Baltimore, Maryland

Peggy Tuter Pearl, EdD

Emeritus Professor
Missouri State University
Springfield, Missouri

Lawrence R. Ricci, MD

Co-Director
Spurwink Child Abuse Program
Associate Clinical Professor
Maine Medical Center
Tufts Medical School
Portland, Maine

Kim P. Roberts, PhD, Psychology

Professor
Department of Psychology
Wilfrid Laurier University
Waterloo, Ontario

Jason Schulman, MD

Pediatrician
Miami, Florida

Mary Sheridan, PhD, ACSW

Emeritus Professor of Social Work
Hawaii Pacific University
Honolulu, Hawaii

Kimberly Shipman, PhD

Assistant Professor
The Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of Child Abuse and Neglect
Department of Pediatrics, School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado

Andrew Sirotinak, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics and Vice Chair for Faculty Affairs
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Department Head, Child Abuse and Neglect
Director, Child Protection Team
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado

John Stirling, MD, FAAP

Director, Center for Child Protection
Santa Clara Valley Medical Center
Medical Director, SCAN Team
Department of Pediatrics
Lucile Packard Children's Hospital
Clinical Professor (affiliated) of Pediatrics
Stanford University
Palo Alto, California

Richard Thompson, PhD

Senior Research Consultant
Juvenile Protective Association
Chicago, Illinois

Jill Trammell, MS, MS

Research Assistant
The Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of Child Abuse and Neglect
Department of Pediatrics, School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado

Joseph A. Vorrasi, MA

PhD candidate
Graduate Research Assistant
Family Life Development Center
Cornell University
Ithaca, New York

Joyce Wientzen, LCSW

Co-Director
Spurwink Child Abuse
Portland, Maine

FOREWORD

How fitting that this book is titled *Chadwick's Child Maltreatment*. The title is a richly deserved tribute to one of the world's leading authorities on the subject—a pediatrician cut from the same cloth as his mentor, C. Henry Kempe. David Chadwick's long and storied career may be slowly drawing to a close, but his legacy lives on in these pages, in the Chadwick Center for Children and Families that bears his name, in the San Diego International Conference on Child and Family Maltreatment, which Dr. Chadwick started nearly thirty years ago, and which is the best conference of its kind in the world, and in the hearts and minds of countless professionals. Dr. Chadwick truly has made the world a better place for children.

One gets a sense of the esteem in which Dr. Chadwick's colleagues hold him by looking at the contributors to this book. Many of the authors are leading experts in the academic world of child maltreatment. Experts like these, with years of experience and many publications to their credit, are often less than enthusiastic when asked write yet another chapter. But when David Chadwick calls and asks for a chapter, it is hard to say "no." When Chadwick says "jump," most of us simply ask "How high?"

Because Dr. Chadwick and his fellow editors have pulled together such a star-studded cast of authors, this book is an extremely valuable contribution to the literature. The chapters are well-written, up to date, and packed with information that is relevant to busy professionals on the front lines of child protection. *Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition* is so good, even Dr. Chadwick might learn a thing or two from its pages, although I have my doubts.

John E. B. Myers, BS, JD

Professor of Law

Director

Criminal Justice Concentration

McGeorge School of Law

University of the Pacific

Sacramento, California

FOREWORD

The multi-sectoral response to allegations or suspicions of child maltreatment is a complex and delicate undertaking that requires sensitivity and skill. At its core are health, social work and child protection, law enforcement, and court-related professionals. Each sector must function effectively to accomplish its part, and must interact with the others to share information, make decisions, and coordinate actions in order to maximize their chance of success. Together the sectors have the ability and authority to intervene at all three levels of child maltreatment prevention.

In primary prevention, health, social, and legal professionals can set up programs to give all children and families the best chance of living together in harmony. Where family or child characteristics comprise risk factors for child maltreatment, secondary prevention entails support to prevent violence from emerging. Finally, where a child has been ill-treated, the multi-sectoral response can mount a coordinated response to provide protection, support, and treatment services for the child victim and non-offending family, with sanction and rehabilitation for the offender.

The health sector is in an advantageous position to contribute to primary prevention by providing anticipatory guidance to families covering discipline and problem childhood behaviors. Similarly, it can identify families and children with risk factors for violence and offer support services to mitigate their impact. Finally, it has the knowledge and skills to examine children for signs of maltreatment, conduct a thorough evaluation of a child's physical and mental health, and determine whether the child's overall findings constitute evidence of maltreatment or another condition.

Although all physicians need to be familiar with the indicators of maltreatment so as to be able to raise the suspicion and initiate further investigation, child abuse pediatricians have the specialized training required to carry out child maltreatment evaluations. They need to be in constant touch with reference material and up-to-date evidence-based information that allow them to recognize the difference between normal variants, accidental and inflicted injury, as well as organic conditions that mimic abuse. By making reliable, valid, and defensible reports they contribute to multi-sectoral interventions that can proceed to a satisfactory and beneficial resolution with the least disruption for the child and family while making the most efficient use of resources.

The two types of maltreatment that are the focus of this volume are among the most challenging to address. Child sexual abuse can be difficult for professionals and authorities to consider or tackle. This is particularly true in societies where sex is a taboo subject, and where cultural norms require that family honor be preserved above anything else. Psychological maltreatment is often difficult to define, particularly in culturally meaningful terms, which can make identifying and protecting affected children a very challenging undertaking.

This volume furnishes reference material by leading experts for health professionals who look after children, whether as primary care providers or as child abuse pediatricians. By providing a comprehensive overview of the signs and consequences of these forms of maltreatment, case studies, and images, it will assist physicians to identify findings and to interpret them correctly so as to reach valid conclusions. The photographic atlas is particularly useful to recognizing the subtle signs that distinguish normal variants from signs of trauma, and signs of accidental trauma from those of sexual abuse. Chapter 14, Psychological Assessment and Treatment Approaches, will be of immense help when caring for children where this is an issue.

An accurate medical evaluation to identify child sexual abuse and psychological maltreatment is of critical importance and this textbook will be an invaluable resource for this to occur.

Marcellina Mian, MDCM, MHPE, FAAP, FRCPC

Professor of Pediatrics

Weill Cornell Medical College

Doha, Qatar

PREFACE

Although clear medical descriptions of physical and sexual abuse were published in the middle of the 19th century, they were not taken seriously for about 100 years. The delay was principally due to the recantation by Sigmund Freud of his original theory that serious psychological disturbances were caused by sexual abuse of children. Having originally stated this case, he soon changed the theory to one that held that the histories of sexual abuse provided by his patients were, in fact, fantasies. As a result, the recognition of the importance of child abuse as a cause of adult problems was delayed until the middle of the 20th century.

Child sexual abuse is any form of sexual activity with a child by an adult, or by another child where there is no consent or consent is not possible. By this definition, it is possible for a child to be sexually abused by another child who is younger than they are.

Sexual abuse includes, but is not limited to, showing a child pornographic materials, placing the child's hand on another person's genitals, touching a child's genitals, and/or penetration of any orifice of a child's body (mouth, vagina, anus) with a penis, finger, or an object of any sort. Penetration does not have to occur for it to be sexual abuse.

The health harms of sexual abuse are mostly emotional, although genital injury may occur and can be diagnostic when a qualified physician examines the child. A surprising amount of sexual abuse occurs without genital injury. On the other hand, the emotional damage is often substantial and may require considerable attention.

The prevalence of sexual abuse was massively underestimated until the middle of the 20th century. Around 1950, Alfred Kinsey surveyed about 1400 women and discovered that 25% of them recalled a prepubertal sexual experience. Russell and Finkelhor confirmed this high prevalence with surveys in the 1970s.

Psychological maltreatment includes acts of commission or omission by the parents and other caregivers that could cause the child to have serious behavioral, emotional, or mental disorders. In some instances of psychological maltreatment, the acts of parents or other caregivers alone, without any harm yet evident in the child's behavior or condition, are sufficient to warrant the intervention of child protective services. For example, the parents or caregivers may use terrorizing forms of punishment, such as confinement of a child in a dark closet.

The idea that human beings might have “rights,” defined as permissions that were absolutely guaranteed was first expressed by a set of English barons around 1225 when they forced a king to abide by a law. The idea was further developed in the 17th and 18th centuries by philosophers and was included in United States Declaration of Independence in 1776. Rights were stated to be granted by the deity as expressed in the Declaration or by a social contract that formed a government. In either case they were guaranteed by the local society, many members of which pledged their lives and fortunes in support of the defined rights. Rights are very powerful things, but in these early efforts they were only conferred on adult male persons with property. Later they have been extended to all humans.

Throughout most of history children were simply regarded as the property of their parents. The idea that they might be entitled to anything may have been introduced by John Stuart Mill around 1869. In his long essay, ‘On Liberty,’ Mill offers the statement that parents must provide their children with “an ordinary chance of a desirable existence.” In 1913, the poet-philosopher, Gibran wrote that children are not the property of their parents.

“And a woman who held a babe against her breast said ‘Speak to us of Children’ and he said:

Your children are not your children
They are the sons and daughters of Life's longing for itself
They come through you but not from you
And though they are with you yet they belong not to you
You may give them your love but not your thoughts
For they have their own thoughts
You may house their bodies but not their souls
For their souls dwell in the house of tomorrow, which you cannot visit even in your dreams
You may strive to be like them, but seek not to make them like you
For life goes not backward nor tarries with yesterday."

The first published attempt to codify children's rights was written in 1923 by Eglantyne Jebb, an English reformer and child advocate. Her manifesto consisted of the following stipulations:

1. The child must be given the means requisite for its normal development, both materially and spiritually.
2. The child that is hungry must be fed, the child that is sick must be nursed, the child that is backward must be helped, the delinquent child must be reclaimed, and the orphan and the waif must be sheltered and succored.
3. The child must be the first to receive relief in times of distress.
4. The child must be put in a position to earn a livelihood, and must be protected against every form of exploitation.
5. The child must be brought up in the consciousness that its talents must be devoted to the service of its fellow men.

Her statement was adopted by the League of Nations in 1924.

Another important statement was made by the Polish pediatrician, Janusz Korczak. His writing and his life were interrupted in 1942 when he insisted on accompanying 150 Jewish orphans who were being transported from Warsaw to Treblinka for gassing. Neither he nor any of the orphans were ever heard from again. He did not publish his list of children's rights himself and it was later published by his biographer, Betty Jean Lifton. The list is long and both whimsical and profound. It includes the "right to be loved" and such concepts as a right to due process in delinquency situations, but Korczak extends this to require a court staffed by children. It includes optimal conditions for growth and development which poses a serious challenge to society. It includes a right to die. The lists written by Jebb and Korczak form the basis of contemporary policy statements about children's rights

Shortly after World War II the new United Nations General Assembly created an organization to assist children whose lives have been disrupted by war, called the United Nations Children's Fund (UNICEF). The initial mission was relief of starvation and dislocation but it soon broadened to the general protection of children.

In 1989 The United Nations adopted the Convention on the Rights of the Child, a human rights treaty setting out the civil, political, economic, social, health, and cultural rights of children. The Convention generally defines a child as any human being under the age of eighteen, unless a country's law recognizes an earlier age of majority.

The Convention provides that all children be registered at birth and provided with an identity. It requires participating nations to enact laws that protect children against abuse and neglect. It provides children with rights that are similar to those of adults with modifications for age and developmental status. It forbids commercial exploitation and, specifically, sexual exploitation and the abduction and sale of

children. It provides for the rights of children in delinquency proceedings. It provides rules for international adoption. It is, altogether, a very admirable document.

Nations that ratify this convention are bound to it by international law. Compliance is monitored by the United Nations Committee on the Rights of the Child, which is composed of members from countries around the world. Once a year, the Committee submits a report to the Third Committee of the United Nations General Assembly, which also hears a statement from the CRC Chair, and the Assembly adopts a Resolution on the Rights of the Child

All of the member nations of the UN General Assembly have ratified the Convention except for the United States and Somalia. In fairness it should be stated that many of the signers offer fewer real protections for children in their countries compared to the United States. Still, the refusal of the US to endorse the UN Convention is disgraceful. Despite this, as recently as 2011 the federal government enacted the Child and Family Services Improvement and Innovation Act, a program focused on preventing child abuse and neglect. In addition, it stipulates that necessary services will be provided to families once a finding of child abuse and neglect is substantiated.

The Adverse Childhood Experiences study, a collaborative effort of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention and Kaiser Permanente's Health Appraisal Clinic in San Diego, is the largest study that assessed child maltreatment and its adverse effect on future physical and emotional health. Emotional neglect and abuse was prevalent in approximately 15% and 10% of the adult population studied, respectively. It is therefore not surprising that the American Academy of Pediatrics has recognized that psychological maltreatment may be the basis for adverse developmental outcomes to children. However, the AAP also recognizes that psychological maltreatment "may be the most challenging and prevalent form of child abuse and neglect." Health professionals that care for children are in a unique position to educate those individuals in both the child welfare and judicial systems regarding the serious consequences of psychological maltreatment and advocate for appropriate intervention.

David L. Chadwick, MD

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

REVIEWS OF THE FOURTH EDITION

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment once again provides a comprehensive resource regarding child abuse and neglect. It is beautifully illustrated, well-referenced, and very much up to date. Readers will be well served by this essential resource. In particular, the ophthalmology sections have been put together with expertise and offer excellent photographic examples of the findings in abusive head trauma.

Alex V. Levin, MD, MHSc, FRCSC
Chief, Pediatric Ophthalmology and
Ocular Genetics
Wills Eye Institute
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

This Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition textbook offers a comprehensive and detailed accounting of the medical, social work, and legal assessment and investigation of the alleged childhood abuse victim. It serves as an excellent resource for the multidisciplinary team responsible for the evaluation of these complex cases. Anyone working in the field of child maltreatment should add this publication to their annals.

Barbara Knox, MD
Medical Director
Child Protection Program
University of Wisconsin
Family Children's Hospital
Associate Professor, Department of
Pediatric
University of Wisconsin School of
Medicine and Public Health
Madison, Wisconsin

The fourth edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment ensures physicians, nurses, social-workers, and law enforcement professionals have a comprehensive reference that describes the identification, evaluation, and management of all facets of child abuse and neglect. Of note, in an era when abusive head trauma (shaken baby syndrome) is often fiercely litigated in courtrooms and in lay media, Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition is a reputable source of mainstream, scientific information about abusive head trauma and its ophthalmologic manifestations.

Tanya Hinds, MD, FAAP
Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
The George Washington University
School of Medicine and Health Sciences
Child Abuse Pediatrician
Freddie Mac Foundation Child and
Adolescent Protection Center
Children's National Medical Center
Washington, DC

This work is excellent! At a time when child maltreatment science is growing exponentially, the release of the Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition publication by Alexander, Giardino, Thackeray, and Esernio-Jenssen brings scholarship and practice expertise to those who deliver care to children who have been maltreated or abused. It should be in libraries worldwide.

Patricia M. Speck, DNSc, APN, FNP-BC, DF-IAFN, FAAFS, FAAN
Associate Professor and Forensic
Nursing Concentration Coordinator
University of Tennessee Health Science
Center
College of Nursing
Department of Advanced Practice and
Doctoral Studies
Memphis, Tennessee

The new Chadwick's Child Maltreatment book is a must for health care providers who are seeing children who have been abused. There are many useful tips that professionals can adopt in their practice and use as a reference. The chapters are easy to follow as well as providing pictures with great case examples. The most current and up to date references in the chapters make it easy to follow the research in each area. I will be recommending this 4th edition as an excellent resource book for all programs that deal with child maltreatment.

Diana Faugno, MSN, RN, CPN,
SANE-A, SANE-P, FAAFS, DF-IAFN
Forensic Nurse
Barbara Sinatra Children's Center
Rancho Mirage, California

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment is a comprehensive, evidence-based text that is a critical reference for healthcare professionals who provide care for children and families. The array of expert contributors has crafted a publication that provides essential knowledge of the many facets of child maltreatment and includes contemporary references, images and case studies. I would recommend this edition of Child Maltreatment as a 'must have' resource for professionals committed to curbing the epidemic of child maltreatment.

Valerie Sievers, MSN, RN, CNS, CEN,
SANE-A, SANE-P
Forensic Clinical Nurse Specialist
Coordinator, Forensic Nursing &
Correctional Healthcare
University of Colorado-Colorado
Springs
Beth-El College of Nursing and Health
Sciences
Colorado Springs, Colorado



STM Learning, Inc.

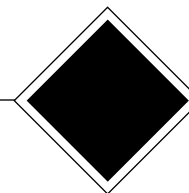
Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

OUR MISSION

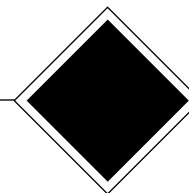
To become the world leader in publishing and information services on child abuse, maltreatment and diseases, and domestic violence. We seek to heighten awareness of these issues and provide relevant information to professionals and consumers.

A portion of our profits is contributed to nonprofit organizations dedicated to the prevention of child abuse and the care of victims of abuse and other children and family charities.



CONTENTS IN BRIEF

CHAPTER 1:	SEXUAL ABUSE: OVERVIEW	1
CHAPTER 2:	SEXUAL ABUSE: ISSUES RELATED TO INTERVIEWING CHILDREN	19
CHAPTER 3:	SEXUAL ABUSE: THE MEDICAL EXAMINATION	39
CHAPTER 4:	SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED INFECTIONS	79
CHAPTER 5:	SEXUAL BEHAVIORS IN CHILDREN	105
CHAPTER 6:	THERAPY APPROACHES FOR SEXUALLY ABUSED CHILDREN	115
CHAPTER 7:	POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE FINDINGS AND WHAT THEY MEAN	133
CHAPTER 8:	DEVELOPMENTAL ASPECTS OF THE YOUNG CHILD	161
CHAPTER 9:	UNDERSTANDING RESILIENCE.	191
CHAPTER 10:	THE LIFELONG EFFECTS OF ADVERSE CHILDHOOD EXPERIENCES.	203
CHAPTER 11:	PSYCHOLOGICAL MALTREATMENT	217
CHAPTER 12:	PSYCHOPATHOLOGY AND CHILD MALTREATMENT	251
CHAPTER 13:	FABRICATED OR INDUCED ILLNESS BY CARERS	269
CHAPTER 14:	PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT AND TREATMENT APPROACHES.	287
CHAPTER 15:	ROLE OF THE SCHOOL	309
CHAPTER 16:	SEXUAL ABUSE ATLAS	349
CHAPTER 17:	EQUIPMENT FOR THE DOCUMENTATION OF SEXUAL ABUSE ATLAS	411



CONTENTS IN DETAIL

CHAPTER 1: SEXUAL ABUSE: OVERVIEW

The Epidemiology of Child Sexual Abuse	1
Victim Risk Factors and Perpetrator Profiles	2
The Disclosure Process	3
Symptoms of Child Sexual Abuse	3
Role of the Mental Health Provider	4
Role of the Medical Provider	5
Sexual Abuse Allegations and Custody Disputes.	7
The Impact of Sexual Abuse and Treatment	8
Child Sexual Behavior	10
Legal Issues and Reporting	10

CHAPTER 2: SEXUAL ABUSE: ISSUES RELATED TO INTERVIEWING CHILDREN

Training	21
Number of Interviews	21
Medical History	22
Sequence of Interviews and Interviewer Types	22
Preparing For the Forensic Interview	23
Multiple Hypotheses	25
Forensic Interview Process	25
Engagement and Orienting the Child	26
Transitioning To a Topic of Concern	28
Minimizing Miscommunication	30
Corroboration	31
Multiple Events	31
Closing the Interview	32
Blocks and Barriers to Disclosure	32
Use of Media	34
Forensic Interviews versus Medical Histories	35
Conclusions	35

CHAPTER 3: SEXUAL ABUSE: THE MEDICAL EXAMINATION

Purpose of the Medical Examination in Alleged Child Sexual Abuse	39
Preliminaries to Conducting an Examination	40
Preliminary Evaluation: Step One	41
Preliminary Evaluation: Step Two	41
Indications for a Physical Examination	43
Determining Need for an Immediate Examination	44
Deferring the Examination	44
Preparing the Child for a Physical Examination	45
Examination Positions and Techniques	46
Review of Genital and Anal Anatomy	46
Vagina	48
Vaginal Vestibule	48
Hymenal Membrane	49

Hymenal Orifice Diameter	53
Retinal Hemorrhages	56
Anus	56
Anal Anatomy.	56
Interpreting Residual Effects from Sexual Contact	58
Examining and Interpreting Anal Findings	59
Male Genitalia	59
Residual Effects from Sexual Contact: Patterns of Trauma	60
Genital Fondling	60
Vulvar Coitus	61
Vaginal Penetration	61
Accidental Injuries	62
Labial Agglutination	63
Extragenital Trauma	63
Sodomy and Genital-to-Anal Contact Without Penetration.	63
Interpretation of Healed and Healing Injuries	64
Sexually Transmitted Infections	66
Forensic Evidence	66
Medical Conditions that Mimic Child Sexual Abuse	67
The Medical Record and Diagnostic Conclusions	67
Documenting the Clinical Evaluation	68
The Medical Record: Overview	69
Medical History Documentation	69
Putting It All Together: Formulating a Diagnosis	70
History of Sexual Abuse without Diagnostic Evidence	70
Diagnostic Findings Supported By History	71
Diagnostic Findings without Support of History.	71
Confirmed Abuse without Residual Signs	71
Insufficient History and Diagnostic Findings.	72
Other Possible Scenarios	72
Summary of Cases	72
Conclusion	73

CHAPTER 4: SEXUALLY TRANSMITTED INFECTIONS

General Principles Regarding Sexually Transmitted Infections in Abused Children	79
Bacterial Sexually Transmitted Diseases	82
Gonorrhea	82
Clinical Presentation	83
Laboratory Diagnosis	84
Treatment	84
Chlamydia	84
Clinical Presentation	85
Laboratory Diagnosis	85
Treatment	85
Syphilis	85
Clinical Presentation	86
Laboratory Diagnosis	86
Treatment	87
Bacterial Vaginosis	87
Clinical Presentation and Laboratory Diagnosis	87
Treatment	88
Trichomoniasis	88
Clinical Presentation	88
Laboratory Diagnosis	88
Treatment	88

Genital Mycoplasmas	88
Other Uncommon Bacterial Sexually Transmitted Diseases	89
Virally Sexually Transmitted Diseases	89
Human Immunodeficiency Virus Infection and Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome	89
Clinical Presentation	90
Laboratory Diagnosis	90
Treatment	92
Herpes Simplex Virus	93
Clinical Presentation	94
Laboratory Diagnosis	94
Treatment	95
Human Papillomavirus	95
Clinical Presentation and Laboratory Diagnosis	96
Treatment	96
Hepatitis Viruses	98
Miscellaneous Sexually Transmitted Diseases and Conditions	99

CHAPTER 5: SEXUAL BEHAVIORS IN CHILDREN

Historical Background	105
Screening Measures	105
Establishing “Normal”	106
Contributing Factors to Sexual Behaviors	107
Age	107
Parents and Family	108
Adverse Life Experiences	108
Cultural Comparisons	109
Ethnic Minority Groups	109
Comfort with Verbalizations of Sexual Topics	109
Career-Related Responses to Sexual Behaviors in Children	110
Clinical Approach	110
Conclusions	111

CHAPTER 6: THERAPY APPROACHES FOR SEXUALLY ABUSED CHILDREN

Sequelae of CSA	115
Cognitive Symptoms	116
Emotional Symptoms	116
Behavioral Symptoms	116
Engagement of Families in Therapy	117
Responsibilities of Referring Practitioners and Families	117
Responsibilities of Mental Health Practitioners	117
Clinical and Empirical Literature on the Treatment of CSA	118
Empirical Reviews of Efficacious Treatments for Sexual Abuse	118
Treatment Description of TF-CBT and its Eight Components	119
Psychoeducation and Parenting Skills	120
Goals of Psychoeducation	120
Application of Psychoeducation	120
Goals of Parenting Skills	121
Application of Parenting Skills	121
Relaxation, or Stress Management	121
Goals	121
Application	121
Affective Modulation	121
Goals	121
Application	122

Cognitive Processing, or the Cognitive Triad	122
Goals	122
Application	122
Trauma Narrative or Exposure	122
Goals	122
Application	123
Sharing the Trauma Narrative with the Parent.	123
In Vivo Desensitization	123
Goals	123
Application	123
Conjoint Parent-Child Sessions	123
Goals	123
Application	124
Enhancing Safety Skills	124
Goal	124
Application	124
Conclusion	124

CHAPTER 7: POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE FINDINGS AND WHAT THEY MEAN

History	133
Studies in Genital and Anal Findings in Children and Adolescents with Suspected Abuse	133
Research	137
Hymenal Data	137
Sexually Transmitted Infections	138
Mimics	139
Anal Dilation	139
Injuries	139
Conclusions	140
Appendix 7-1	140

CHAPTER 8: DEVELOPMENTAL ASPECTS OF THE YOUNG CHILD

Normative Development	161
The Nature of Development	161
Development is Jointly Influenced By Heredity and Environment	161
The Course of Development is Flexible	162
Development is Largely Continuous	162
Development in Different Domains is Connected	162
Bidirectional Relationships are Present in Development	162
Theories of Development.	163
Psychoanalytic Theories	163
Behavioral Learning Theories	163
Cognitive Development Theory	163
Social Theories	164
Ethological Theories	164
Ecological Theory.	164
Developmental Milestones	165
General Development.	165
Infancy to Toddlerhood (Age 0 to 2½ Years)	165
The Preschool Period (Age 3 to 6 Years)	167
Middle Childhood (Age 6 to 12 Years)	167
Developmental Milestones and Maltreatment	167
Maltreatment and Development: Areas for Consideration	168
Developmental Issues in the Investigation and Prosecution of Maltreatment Cases	168

Cognitive Development	169
Emotion/Stress, and Memory.	170
Social Development	171
Language	171
Social Context	171
Sexual Behavior in Children: Relationship to Maltreatment	172
The Development of Sexual Behavior in Children	172
Sexual Behaviors in Suspected Victims of Child Sexual Abuse	173
Development of Children with Special Needs and Risk for Child Maltreatment	174
Interviewing Children with Intellectual Disabilities	177
Developmental Consequences of Maltreatment	177
Conclusion	180

CHAPTER 9: UNDERSTANDING RESILIENCE

Humans as Systems	192
A Systems Approach to Resilience	192
System: Social/Behavioral.	192
System: Neuroendocrine	193
Effects of Toxic Stress on Developing a Brain	193
System: Genetic/Epigenetic	196
Gene x Environment Interaction	196
Putting it Together	198

CHAPTER 10: THE LIFELONG EFFECTS OF ADVERSE CHILDHOOD

EXPERIENCES

Origins of the ACE Study	203
Health Risks	206
Biomedical Disease	207
Emotional Disorders.	208
Social Function	210
Integration of ACE Findings into Practice	211
Signs of Progress: ACE Study Findings Move into Public Health Applications	213

CHAPTER 11: PSYCHOLOGICAL MALTREATMENT

Definitional Issues	217
Operational Definitions	219
Cultural Issues	222
Prevalence	223
Risk Factors and Correlates	224
Characteristics of Children and Parents	224
Poor Parenting Skills and Modeling	225
Parental Shame, Violence, and Multigenerational Transmission	226
Family and Relationship Dynamics	227
Mental Health	228
Substance Abuse	229
Socioeconomic Stress and Social Support.	229
Gene-Environment Interaction	230
Consequences	230
Insecure Attachment Style	231
Social and Cognitive Impairments	232
Mental Health Problems	232
Internalizing Problems	232
Externalizing Problems	233
Differential Effects Based On Age and Gender	234
Measures of Assessment	234

Prevention and Intervention	237
Universal Prevention Programs	237
Selective Intervention Programs	238
Indicated Intervention Programs	239
Multi-Faceted Intervention Programs.	239
Policy Approaches	240
Conclusion	240

CHAPTER 12: PSYCHOPATHOLOGY AND CHILD MALTREATMENT

Definitions of Maltreatment.	251
Assessment	252
Links Between Child Maltreatment and Mental Health.	253
Mechanisms Explaining the Links Between Maltreatment and Mental Health	253
Internalizing Problems	254
Depression and Anxiety	254
Posttraumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD)	254
Externalizing Problems	255
Conduct Disorder.	255
Antisocial Behavior	255
Other Problems	255
Attention-Deficity Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD).	255
Substance Use.	256
Suicidal Behavior	256
Neurobiology	256
Consideration of Treatment Approaches for Child Maltreatment	258
Innovative Collaborative Approaches to Addressing Child Maltreatment	259
Conclusion	260
Appendix 12-1	260
Appendix 12-2	261

CHAPTER 13: FABRICATED OR INDUCED ILLNESS BY CARERS

Overview	269
Presentation and Epidemiology	271
Victims	272
Perpetrators	272
Conditions Created By FII Perpetrators	274
Warning Signs	275
Investigation of Suspected Cases.	277
The Role of Health Care Providers	280
Lack of Knowledge	281
“Seduction” By a Perpetrator	281
Denial	281
System Issues	281
Future Directions.	282

CHAPTER 14: PSYCHOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT AND TREATMENT APPROACHES

Assessment	287
Assessment of Trauma Exposure and Posttraumatic Stress Symptoms	288
Standardized Assessment of Overall Mental Health Functioning.	289
Standardized Assessment is a Clinical Encounter	289
Effective Treatment Approaches for Trauma-Affected Youth.	290
Trauma-Focused Cognitive Behavioral Therapy	292
Cognitive Behavioral Interventions for Trauma in Schools	294
Child-Parent Psychotherapy	295
Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing	295

Alternatives for Families Cognitive Behavioral Therapy	296
Parent-Child Interaction Therapy	296
Treatments Designed For Child in Out-of-Home Care	297
Multidimensional Treatment Foster Care for Adolescents	297
Multidimensional Treatment Foster Care for Preschooler	298
Promising Psychological Interventions	298
Conclusion	299

CHAPTER 15: ROLE OF THE SCHOOL

Who Reports	309
Contents of the Reports	310
Level of Proof Required to Report	310
Penalty for Not Reporting	311
Immunity from Criminal Prosecution and Civil Liability	311
School Policies on Reporting	311
Purpose of the Policy	311
Contents of the Policy	312
Reporting Institutional Abuse	313
Once a Report is Made	314
Discipline in Schools	315
False Allegations	316
Defense Against Abuse in School	316
Selection of Personnel	317
Background Record Checks	317
Interviewing	317
Reference Checks	318
Other Policy Considerations.	319
In-Service Training of Staff and Volunteers	319
Screening Volunteers	319
Supervision of Volunteers	319
Beyond the Legal Minimums	320
Characteristics of Children with a History of Maltreatment	322
Trauma and Its Effects on Children and Adolescents	324
Effects on Development	326
Sexual Abuse	326
Conclusions	326
Characteristics of the Teacher	327
Strategies for Teachers	327
Build a Sense of Trust.	328
Expect Success	328
Teach Social Skills	329
Teach Life Skills	330
Teach Communications Skills	330
Allow Students to be Students	331
Teach Positive Coping Skills	332
Provide Pleasant Experiences	333
Build Self-Esteem.	334
Improve Academic Skills	334
Provide Avenues to Gain Insight	335
Resiliency of Children	336
Training and Support for All Educational Staff Members	337
Educational Neglect	337
Causes of Educational Neglect	339
Neglecting the Child with Special Needs	341
Consequences of Educational Neglect	342

Summary	342
Conclusion	343

CHAPTER 16: SEXUAL ABUSE ATLAS

Techniques and Basic Skills	350
Hymenal Configurations	354
Findings Confused with Abuse	357
Imperforate Hymen	357
Prolapsed Uterus	357
Lichen Sclerosis	358
Urethral Prolapse	359
Failure of Midline Fusion	360
Labial Fusion	360
Straddle Injury	360
Vaginal Duplication	361
Vitiligo	361
Foreign Body	362
Toxic Shock	363
Hymenal Projection	364
External Hymenal Midline	364
Extensive Labial Fusion	365
Failed Midline Fusion	365
Possible Foreign Body	366
Lichen Sclerosis Causing Bleeding	367
Labial Bruising	367
Duplication of Reproductive Structures	367
Pinworm	368
Hemangioma	368
Perianal Vitiligo	368
Vaginal Discharge	369
Normal Findings	370
Crescentic Hymen	370
Annular Hymen	370
Large Urethral Opening Above Normal Hymen	370
Normal Intact Hymen	371
Anal Tag	371
Normal Intact Annular Hymen	371
Intravaginal Ridge	372
Normal Examination	372
Normal Anal Findings	372
Thickened Crescentic Hymen	372
Circumferential or Annular Hymen	373
Anterior Anal Venous Pooling	373
Extensive Anal Pooling	373
Midline White Line	374
Normal Examination After Sexual Assault	374
Smooth Avascular Posterior Area	374
Hymenal Projection	374
Integrity of Hymen	375
Hymenal Mound	375
Anterior Intravaginal Ridge	375
Knee-Chest Position	376
Intact Posterior Rim	376
Prominent Urethral Support Structures	376
Hymenal Tag	377

Normal Posterior Hymenal Rim	377
Hymenal Projection	377
Intravaginal Rugae and Normal Hymen.	377
Estrogenized Hymen in Abused Girl	378
Normal Hymenal Mound	378
Posterior Mound with Cleft	378
Possible Precocious Puberty	378
Cribriform Hymen	379
Estrogenization and Intravaginal Rugae	379
Vascularization	379
Examination With and Without Traction	380
Hymenal Pit	380
Normal Cribriform Hymen in Alleged Abuse	380
Penetration	381
Acute Findings	382
Hematoma and Hymenal Tear	382
Partial Healing After Transection of the Hymen	382
Anal Tears	382
Lacerations	383
Unexplained Genital Bleeding	384
Acute Penetration.	385
Traumatic Superficial Hymenal Laceration	385
Anal Laceration	385
Laceration with Bruising	386
Perianal Laceration	386
Acute Laceration after Penile Penetration.	386
Vaginal Bleeding after Penile Penetration.	387
Vaginal Bleeding	387
Anal Tear	390
Linear Abrasions	390
Hymenal Transections	392
Hymenal Septum	393
Hymenal Transection	393
Vaginal Discharge.	394
Digital Penetration	395
Anal Abuse	396
Penetration	397
Complete Disruptions	398
Discontinuity of Hymen	399
Labial Intercourse.	399
Straddle Injury-Related Bleeding	399
Alleged Rape	400
Perianal Bruising	400
Bruising of Penis	400
Burned Penis	400
Perianal Laceration Caused by Penetration	400
Accidental Anal Hematoma	401
Sexually Transmitted Diseases	401
Herpes Simplex Virus Type One	401
Genital Warts	402
Syphilitic Lesion	402
Perianal Herpes	403
Condyloma Acuminata	403
Hemorrhagic Herpes	403
Scrotal Condyloma Acuminata	404

Cyndrical Perianal Condylomata	404
Perianal Streptococcal Infection	405
Penile Lichen Planus	405
Flatwarts	405
Mollusum Contagiosum.	406
Genital Warts	406
Old Injuries	407
History of Penile Penetration	407
Previous Vaginal Penetration	407
Digital Penetration	408
Healed Transection	408

CHAPTER 17: EQUIPMENT FOR THE DOCUMENTATION OF SEXUAL ABUSE

ATLAS

Photodocumentation	411
Laboratory Specimens	413
Forensic Evidence Collection	414
Medication	416
Telemedicine	416

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
SEXUAL ABUSE AND
PSYCHOLOGICAL MALTREATMENT

ENCYCLOPEDIA VOLUME 2 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis

www.stmlearning.com

SEXUAL ABUSE: OVERVIEW

Lawrence R. Ricci, MD
Joyce Wientzen, LCSW

THE EPIDEMIOLOGY OF CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE

In a 1977 lecture before the membership of the American Academy of Pediatrics, Henry Kempe,¹ who in 1961 first identified and named the *battered child syndrome*² defined *child sexual abuse* as the involvement of dependent, developmentally immature children and adolescents in sexual activities that they do not fully comprehend, to which they are unable to give informed consent, or that violate the social taboos of family roles. The sexual activities he referred to range from nontouching abuses such as exhibitionism and voyeurism to physically intrusive acts such as oral-genital, genital-genital, or genital-anal contact to or by the child. His definition, virtually at the dawn of our understanding of child sexual abuse, remains useful today in emphasizing both the nature of the sexual acts and the lack of consent. The National Center for Child Abuse and Neglect, emphasizing the perpetrator's purpose rather than the act itself, defined child sexual abuse as contacts or interactions between a child and an adult when a child is being used for the sexual stimulation of the perpetrator or another person.³ Finkelhor,⁴ combining both definitions, described sexual abuse as the exposure of a child to sexual experiences that are inappropriate for his or her level of physical and emotional development, coercive in nature, and usually initiated for the purpose of adult sexual gratification.

In recent years attention has focused on sexual abuse by same- or similar-age peers or siblings. Yates⁵ has noted that sexual abuse can be differentiated from sexual play by determining whether there is a developmental asymmetry among the participants and by assessing the nature of the behavior. Paradise³ adds that the important point is not the age of the perpetrator in relation to the child but whether the perpetrator is in a position of power and control over the victim.

According to child protective services (CPS) data, more than 3 million children were reported as abused in the United States in 1996.⁶ A third of these children were confirmed or substantiated by state agencies to be victims of child abuse; 9% of the substantiated cases were for sexual abuse.⁷ If the annual incidence or number of new cases of child sexual abuse is 1% of the pediatric population, as is commonly believed, the prevalence would likely be 12% to 25% for girls and 8% to 10% for boys by age 18 years.⁴ Although the percentage of adults disclosing a history of sexual abuse in a number of studies ranges from 2% to 62% for females and from 3% to 16% for males, depending on the population studied and the definitions of abuse used, prevalence studies overall report that 1 in 4 women and 1 in 7 men are victims of sexual abuse at some time in their childhood.⁴ In support of these figures, a respected 1985 national survey found that 27% of women and 16% of men reported having been sexually abused before age 18 years.⁴

Jones and Finkelhor⁸ recently identified a profound shift in the reporting and substantiation of child sexual abuse. The increases in CPS-substantiated cases seen in the

1980s to a peak of 149 800 cases in 1992 has been followed by a significant decline in the 1990s to 103 600 cases in 1998, a decrease of 31%. This decline in number of substantiated cases was associated with a similar decrease in the number of reports to CPS from 429 000 in 1991 to 315 400 in 1998, a 26% reduction. Although cases of other types of child maltreatment have also declined—for example, substantiated cases of physical abuse declined 16%—the decrease in child sexual abuse cases has been more marked.

This decline, according to Jones and Finkelhor,⁸ could represent a decline in the incidence of sexual abuse or a reduction in reporting and substantiation. Factors potentially accounting for a decrease in the incidence of child sexual abuse are prevention, incarceration, treatment of offenders, reduction in causal variables, and depletion of the reservoir of older cases. Factors potentially causing decreased reporting and substantiation include reduced vigilance, fear of retribution, changes in the definition of what is accepted by agencies for investigation, changes in policy regarding criteria to substantiate, and fear of lawsuits. Optimistically, if the decline represents a decrease in the incidence of sexual abuse, then the primary, secondary, and tertiary prevention efforts of the past 20 years would seem to not have been in vain. However, if the decline represents fewer reports and fewer substantiations in the face of unchanging incidence, then we have simply returned to the era when child sexual abuse was the hidden problem that Kempe⁹ described in 1977. However, Jones and Finkelhor offer the argument that the decline is real and represents the result of prevention efforts.

VICTIM RISK FACTORS AND PERPETRATOR PROFILES

Risk factors for abuse have been difficult to identify. Race and socioeconomic status appear to have no influence on abuse risk, whereas gender and age likely do.⁴ Girls are more likely to be sexually abused than boys; however, boys are less likely to report the abuse.⁹ In a review of studies, Finkelhor and Barent⁹ found vulnerability for both boys and girls peaks between ages 7 and 13 years. However, these numbers may reflect an overrepresentation of older children because these children are more likely to disclose.^{4,10} Adolescents are at particular risk for sexual abuse. In one survey of adolescent students, 12% of males and 18% of females reported unwanted sexual activity between ages 13 and 16 years.¹¹

The risk factors for sexual abuse that appear most commonly in studies are factors in the child's environment that diminish supervision and support, such as parental inadequacy, parental unavailability, and poor parent-child relationship. Children in substance abusing or violent homes are also at risk.⁴ It should be no surprise that these risk factors are also reflected in studies of physically abused and neglected children.¹²

Abusers can be classified according to their relationship to the child as family, acquaintance, or stranger.¹³ Children, as opposed to adults, are infrequently victimized by strangers. Intrafamilial perpetrators constitute as many as 50% of all perpetrators against girls and 10% to 20% of perpetrators against boys.⁴ Even in adolescence as many as half of all sexual assaults are committed by acquaintances. In one survey, 84% of college women who reported unwanted sexual intercourse knew their assailants.¹⁴ The perpetrators of sexual abuse of boys are most often acquaintances outside the home, for example, neighbors, teachers, coaches, religious leaders, and peers. Females may constitute as many as 10% of perpetrators of sexual abuse.

Becker¹⁵ reported that one quarter to one third of male offenders are juveniles, many have been sexually abused as children, and many abuse more than one child. Russell¹⁶ reported that when abused by family members, 23% of children experienced very serious abuse, such as vaginal intercourse or oral sex; 41%, serious abuse, such as digital penetration or touching; and 36%, least serious abuse, such as touching over the clothes. In the case of out-of-home offenders, there were more children abused in the very serious category and fewer in the serious and least serious categories.

SEXUAL ABUSE: ISSUES RELATED TO INTERVIEWING CHILDREN

Julie Kenniston, MSW, LSW
Michelle Ditton, RN, SANE-A, SANE-P

The interviewing of children in child maltreatment cases has evolved significantly in the course of the last 25 years. These cases are often seen as “he said/she said” dilemmas that generate much scrutiny over the information-gathering process. Because child sexual abuse cases have medical evidence only 5% to 10% of the time, in the other 90% to 95% of cases it can be difficult to take the word of a child over the word of an adult. Even when evidence is present there are many hurdles to overcome in court. The dilemma extends to jurors who feel as if they are making a choice between an adult’s freedom and a child’s safety. Consequently, triers of fact (judges and jurors) need information that not only seems credible but also gives them confidence in their decisions.

One set of data provided to judges and jurors can be found in the interviews of child victims. Initially called *investigative interviews*, information-gathering sessions with children were conducted by child protection social workers and/or law enforcement. Other professionals, such as therapists or psychologists, were occasionally contracted by these entities to interview children. These interactions have been called, among other things, psychosocial evaluations in suspected child sexual abuse cases.^{1,2} Psychiatrists conducting evaluations had practice parameters for cases in which they were conducting forensic assessments for children or adolescents who may have been sexually abused.³ Although the names were different, the concepts were similar. These interactions with children were intended to gather data.

The process of these different interactions depended somewhat on the role of the interviewer. Ultimately, the goal was to gather information from the child that would assist in making a case decision. The tools used in interviews varied. Guidelines were not offered at a national level until the 1990s.¹⁻⁴ Although analogue research offered guidance to child interviewers in the early years, techniques varied based on jurisdictional practice and individual interviewer preference. The growth and accountability of the field occurred in a court of law where interviewers had to defend their practices. Major sexual abuse cases of the 1980s and 1990s spurred interviewers to determine best practices not only by looking to research but also by learning from past cases what techniques were successfully defended in court. Several national training models gained momentum at the same time these cases were being fought in the national news. These trainings offered a forum for interviewers from around the country to receive continuing education focused on child interviewing and discuss commonalities and differences among jurisdictions.

The court system began moving away from scrutinizing the child and moved toward scrutinizing the interviewer, a more palatable situation in the eyes of jurors. This process initiated an evolution in interviewing. Even the name of the skill changed. What was once investigative interviewing became known as *forensic interviewing*. What was first identified primarily for child sexual abuse cases is now applied in allegations

of child sexual exploitation, human trafficking, physical abuse, witnessing violence, emotional maltreatment, and extreme neglect. The use of forensic interviews has been expanded beyond child maltreatment. In some jurisdictions, forensic interviewers are being asked to assist school systems in gathering information in cases of bullying.

The term *forensic* indicates that the interview is “for court purposes,” although most cases of child abuse and witnessing violence do not go to trial.⁵ Every case does have the potential for civil or criminal action at the outset, so interviewers should use forensically sound practices in every interview. However, the comprehensive forensic interview might establish that legal action is unnecessary or identify a need for other services or interventions. This is a constant balancing act: sensitively gathering the most accurate information from a child and doing so in a legally defensible way. Ultimately, the child’s safety and well-being are the primary focus. Sometimes court action is a means to this end. Forensic interviews are conducted not only for prosecution but also to establish a need for protection of the child. Often protection and prosecution issues are clearer in physical abuse and extreme neglect cases because physical evidence is present. As stated previously, medical examinations in most child sexual abuse cases are normal, which has moved the field to put greater emphasis on the verbal history taken from the child. This chapter focuses on the unique aspects of interviewing children in child sexual abuse cases. However, many of the concepts presented apply to all types of child maltreatment and witnessing violence.

As a field, forensic interviewing is young. As most development progresses quickly in the early phases and levels out in the later years, interviewing is beginning to reach a leveling-out period. The body of research has grown substantially, and recent research has emerged to help build consensus among guidelines.⁶ There is notable consensus of the national models, and trainers of forensic interviewing often confer. Trainers agree that for the field to continually evolve, research-informed practice and practice-informed research are required. Some trainings have changed their verbiage from “protocols” to “guidelines” with the understanding that flexibility is required in the interview as each child brings his or her unique needs into the interview process.

The forensic interview is not the only information-gathering process with children in child sexual abuse cases. Medical providers, social workers, law enforcement, advocates, prosecutors, and mental health professionals all gather data from children to obtain the information they need. These roles will be described later in this chapter.

Interviewing children is a skill that varies depending on the professional seeking the information. Although subtle differences can be found in the manifestation of the skill, the basic tenets of interviewing children remain the same. In child sexual abuse cases, several components are important in gathering data to make decisions. Each professional has a different role but works as a member of a multidisciplinary team. In over 750 communities across the United States and abroad, this type of team operates in a child advocacy center (CAC).⁷ Whether this team of professionals uses a CAC or not, each profession represented on the team is responsible for a unique component of the child abuse investigation. In some CACs there is a team member whose primary role is to conduct forensic interviews and whose title is forensic interviewer or forensic interview specialist. In other CACs or multidisciplinary teams, the child protection worker, law enforcement, or other member of the team is responsible for conducting the forensic interview.⁸

The forensic interview is typically the introduction of the child to the system after a suspicion of child maltreatment has resulted in a report. However, first responders might carry the responsibility for establishing the child’s safety and thus be the first to make contact with the family after the report is made. From the point of first contact, it is crucial that every professional working with the child understands the impact of the types of questions used as well as the style in which the questions are asked. If at all possible, those having contact with children should be trained on proper

SEXUAL ABUSE: THE MEDICAL EXAMINATION

Martin A. Finkel, DO, FAAP

PURPOSE OF THE MEDICAL EXAMINATION IN ALLEGED CHILD SEXUAL ABUSE

Children alleged to have experienced sexually inappropriate activities are at risk for significant medical and psychological sequelae. The health care professional can play an important role in addressing the physical and psychological impact of sexual abuse. All professionals who interact with children suspected of experiencing sexual abuse need to understand the importance of the medical examination as well as what to expect from medical professionals who conduct these examinations and how to interpret medical reports. The physical examination can be therapeutic for the child and caregiver if conducted with sensitivity and skill. The physical examination of a child alleged to have been sexually abused is much more than simply checking for anogenital or extragenital findings. The examination serves several critically important purposes, as follows:

1. The diagnosis and treatment of medical and psychological residual to the alleged sexual contact. Residual signs can be found in the form of genital and anal trauma, extragenital trauma, sexually transmitted infections (STIs), and the presence of forensic evidence.
2. Addressing both anticipated and unanticipated worries and concerns that children have as a result of their experiences. This second purpose can be characterized as diagnosing “normality” to address concerns about alterations of body image and well-being.

Children should be given an opportunity to provide their medical history independent of their caregiver to the doctor prior to the physical examination. Most children will be able to separate from their caregiver. When the child is able to separate, he or she is provided an opportunity to potentially share historical details not shared with the caregiver, law enforcement (LE), or child protective service (CPS) workers in the context of being interviewed. Reluctance on the part of the child to share details with the caregiver might be attributed to (1) fear of upsetting the caregiver, (2) fear of culpability, (3) belief that the caregiver will be upset that the child did not tell sooner, (4) embarrassment or shame, and (5) free-floating anxiety regarding perceived consequences of “allowing” the sexual interaction. Reluctance to share details with law enforcement and/or CPS may occur because of preconceived attitudes toward these professionals and no frame of reference that they are helping professionals. Doctors traditionally are viewed by society as confidants, healers, and individuals who can safely be told the most personal worries or concerns.

The medical history obtained independently allows children to share in their own words what they experienced, address any worries or concerns they may have about their body as a result of their experience, and ultimately provides a contextually richer understanding of what occurred. The idiosyncratic details that the child provides to the doctor afford insight regarding whether he or she experienced physical injury and

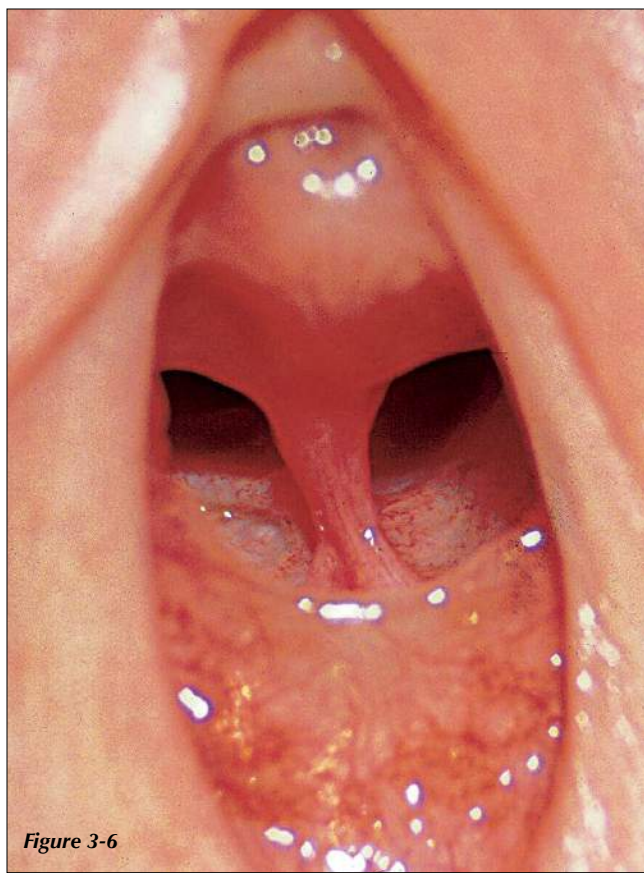


Figure 3-6



Figure 3-7

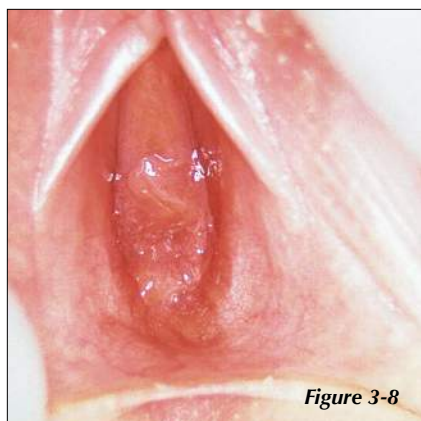


Figure 3-8

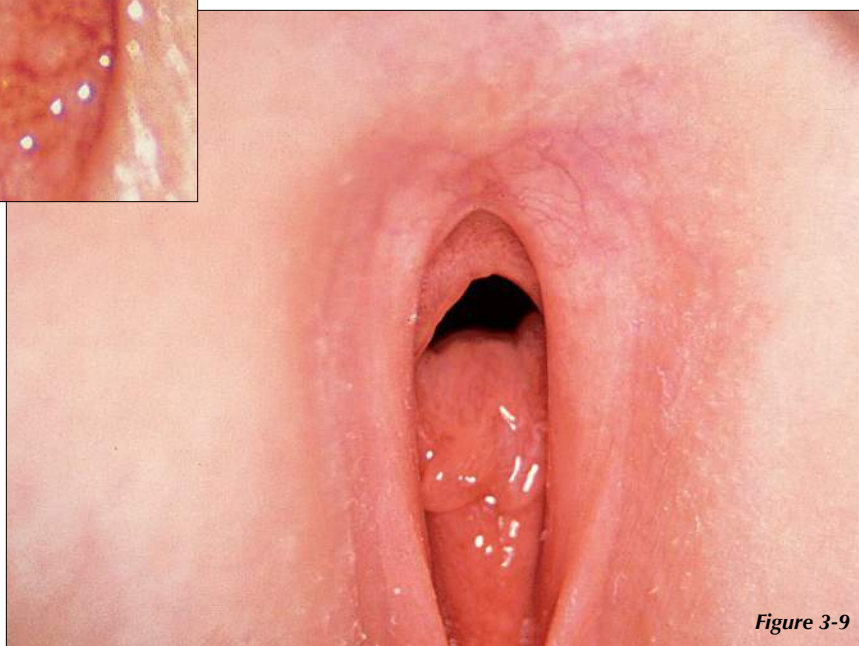


Figure 3-9



Figure 3-10

Figure 3-6. Intravaginal longitudinal septum intersects hymenal orifice and vagina. This congenital defect may be associated with upper genital urinary tract anomalies which should be investigated in early adolescence.

Figure 3-7. Septate hymen bisecting hymenal orifice in the plane of the hymen without extension intravaginally.

Figure 3-8. Redundant tissue surrounding the hymenal orifice restricts visualization of orifice with traction and separation alone. Companion image demonstrates appearance with the use of the knee-chest position.

Figure 3-9. Knee-chest position allows redundant tissue to fall forward covering the urethra and allowing visualization of the crescentic shaped hymenal orifice.

Figure 3-10. Hymenal orifice not visualized with labial separation alone.



Figure 3-11



Figure 3-12



Figure 3-13



Figure 3-14

Figure 3-11. Labial traction affords unfolding of redundant tissue and visualization of annular orifice and intravaginal content as well as the urethra.

Figure 3-12. Anterior tag present below urethra representing a normal anatomic variation.

Figure 3-13. Prominent projection of hymenal tissue at the 6 o'clock position representing an external reflection of a posterior longitudinal intravaginal column.

Figure 3-14. Estrogenized annular hymen with slight redundancy and elasticity. Prominent anterior column.

Figure 3-15. Redundant estrogenized hymen with labial separation does not allow visualization of hymenal orifice.

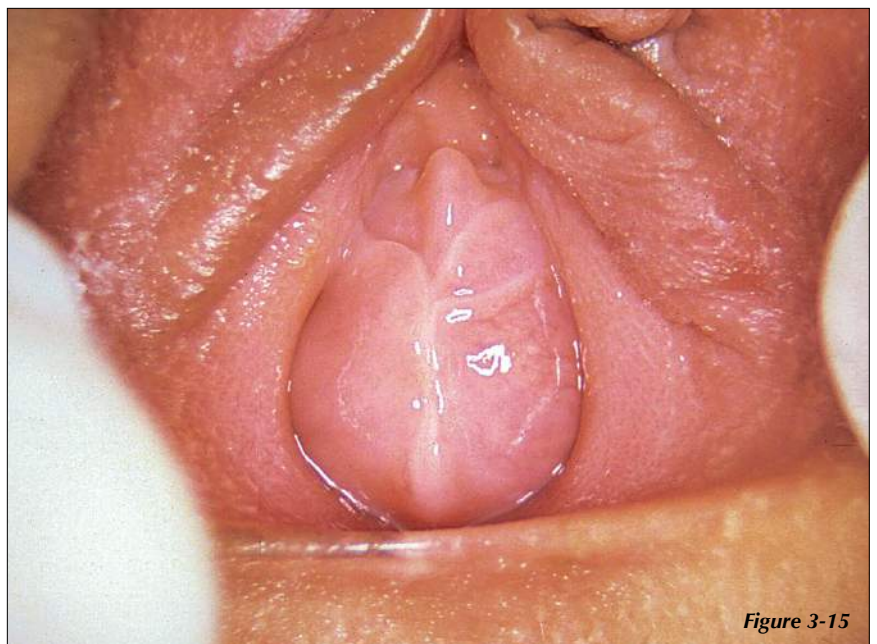


Figure 3-15

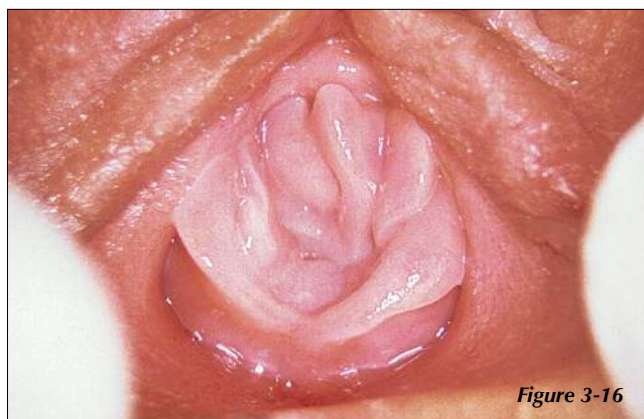


Figure 3-16

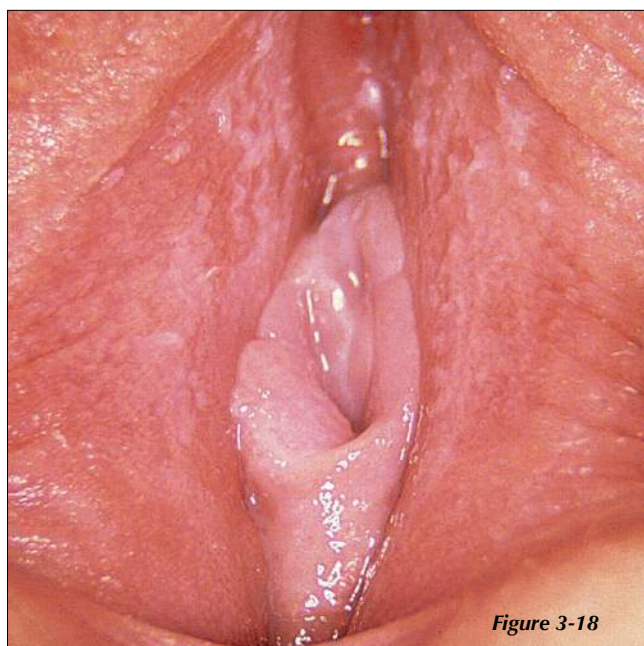


Figure 3-18

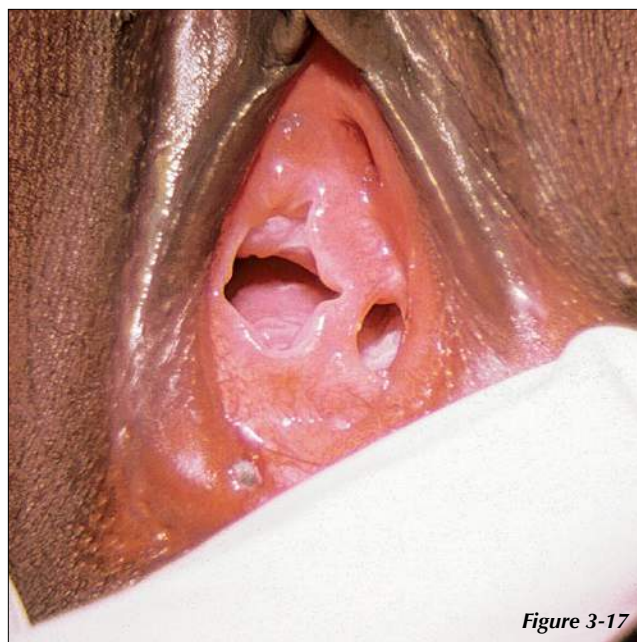


Figure 3-17

Figure 3-16. With additional traction the cohesive forces of the moist tissues are overcome and the crescentic appearance is visualized.

Figure 3-17. Septate hymen in pubertal child. Tampons should not be used until septum is interrupted surgically.

Figure 3-18. Sleeve-like configuration of hymenal membrane in prepubertal child. Hymen demonstrates estrogen effect.

Figure 3-19. Annular configuration of estrogenized hymen in Tanner Stage II child.

Figure 3-20. Fimbriated appearance to hymenal edge with labial traction. Fimbriation or scalloping of edge circumferentially provides greater distensibility to orifice. Scalloped appearance does not represent multiple small partial transections.



Figure 3-19



Figure 3-20

THE LIFELONG EFFECTS OF ADVERSE CHILDHOOD EXPERIENCES

Vincent J. Felitti, MD
Robert F. Anda, MD, MS

“They do not want to hear what their children suffer. They’ve made the telling of the suffering itself taboo.”

Alice Walker, *Possessing the Secret of Joy*.

This chapter will document how adverse childhood experiences play a major and lifelong role in the difficulty, effectiveness, and cost of adult medical practice, and are the major origin of numerous important public health, medical, and social problems. In all of these areas, the relationship between adverse childhood experiences and adult well being ordinarily goes unrecognized. Our evidence comes from the Adverse Childhood Experiences (ACE) study, a collaborative effort between Kaiser Permanente and the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) involving over 17 000 adults in a major retrospective and prospective epidemiologic analysis. The ACE study reveals how 10 categories of adverse life experience in childhood have a demonstrable impact, decades later, on health risks, disease burden, social malfunction, medical care costs, and life expectancy. This chapter will show that events that are lost in time, and then further protected by shame, secrecy, and social taboos against exploring certain areas of human experience, cost us heavily in health, humanity, and dollars. Routinely integrating the inquiry about, acknowledgement, and discussion of traumatic life experiences into the medical history has major benefits to patients, and is generally welcomed by them, though it is often uncomfortable for physicians. This professional discomfort has secondary ramifications in limiting the availability of such information in medicine, social work, and in the law enforcement, legislative, and judicial systems.

ORIGINS OF THE ACE STUDY

The ACE study had its origins in our repeated counterintuitive experiences while operating a major obesity-reduction program using the technique of supplemented absolute fasting, which allows weight to be reduced non-surgically at approximately the rate of 300 lbs per year.¹ We repeatedly found many patients fleeing their own success when major weight loss occurred. We were forced to recognize that eating has major psychoactive benefits that are obvious enough to be built into the language: “Sit down and have something to eat; you’ll feel better.” Many of our patients had a significant need to feel better, though these rarely surfaced spontaneously and hence were not known. Further exploration led to discovering the protective *benefits* of obesity. We slowly discovered that many of these patients had life experiences for which being obese was protective. If one has a need to de-sexualize oneself, as in a reaction to rape or childhood sexual molestation, then gaining a hundred pounds is an effective approach. A former rape victim who gained 105 pounds in the year subsequent to her rape commented: “Overweight is overlooked, and that’s the way I need to be.”

Similarly, being larger than others can project a sense of power, as illustrated in the common expression, “Throwing your weight around.”

Interviews with our obese patients unexpectedly led to discovering myriad long-term medical effects of seriously troubled childhoods. Such histories were almost never documented in their medical records. The high prevalence of abusive life experiences in the childhoods of our obese patients ultimately led us to consider to what degree this might also be the case in a general population. The ACE study was devised to determine in a general, middle-class, adult population the prevalence of 10 categories of stressful, traumatic childhood experiences that we had found so common in our obese population. And further, to determine what, if any, the additional long-term effects of these experiences might be.

These clinical observations at Kaiser Permanente's Department of Preventive Medicine in San Diego dovetailed with new approaches to understanding the emotional underpinnings of behavior and disease that had recently emerged at the CDC among studies of nationally representative samples of US adults. Among these studies were: linking self-reported stress to the incidence of peptic ulcer disease,² discovering the higher prevalence of smoking and lower incidence of quitting among persons who are depressed,³ and finding an increased incidence of coronary heart disease among persons experiencing hopelessness.⁴ The combination of clinical observations at Kaiser Permanente (KP) and the public health approach using the tools of medical epidemiology at the CDC proved to be a powerful combination in designing the ACE study and quantifying and interpreting the observed long-term effects of ACEs.

The Department of Preventive Medicine at Kaiser Permanente in San Diego provided an unusual resource for carrying out such a study in its Health Appraisal division. At the time the ACE study began in 1995-1997, over 50 000 adults a year voluntarily chose to come for periodic comprehensive medical evaluation. This evaluation included detailed medical history, extensive laboratory testing, and complete physical examination. In any 4-year period, 81% of the adult members in San Diego chose to avail themselves of this service.

The ACE study consisted in our asking two groups of such adult Kaiser Health Plan members, each consisting of 13 000 consecutive individuals requesting such health appraisal, whether they would help us understand how childhood experiences might affect health later in life. We explained that we would also track their medical records prospectively to follow their clinical courses forward in time. The study was carried out in two separate waves to allow mid-point revision if necessary. Almost 70% of those asked agreed to participate in the ACE study. All persons had high-quality health insurance from Kaiser Health Plan. Average age was 57 years with a range from 26 into the nineties. Almost exactly half were men, half women. Approximately 80% were white including Hispanic, 10% black, 10% Asian; 74% had attended college. This was clearly a middle-class American population, and not one that could be dismissed as “not in my practice.” This may have a bearing on the deep intellectual interest the findings of this study have generated, as well as on the resistance to using them in practice.

Approval of the ACE study was slowed by institutional review board (IRB) concern that some patients might emotionally decompensate when faced with the intrusive questions that we proposed to ask by questionnaire about childhood experiences. Colleagues assured us that patients would be furious when faced with these types of questions and they believed that patients would be unlikely to respond truthfully. IRB agreement was ultimately obtained by arranging to have a responsible person carry a cell phone 24 hours a day for 3 years to accept emergency calls from those putative persons who might decompensate when asked about the reality of their lives. However, no phone calls were received. Instead, we had a number of patient compliments and a small collection of letters, one written on lined paper by an elderly woman: “Thank



INDEX

A

AACAP. *See* American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychology
Abrasions, linear, 390–391f
Abreactive play behavior, 324
Abusive injury findings, 151–155f, 157f, 382–383f, 385–391f, 407–408f
Accidental injury, 62, 399f, 401f
Accommodation syndrome, 3
Accumulation of risk model in psychological maltreatment, 230
ACEs. *See* Adverse childhood experiences
Acquaintances as perpetrators, 2
A-CSBI. *See* Adolescent Clinical Sexual Behavior Inventory
Acting out sexually, 4, 7, 10, 108–109
Acute injuries, 44, 139–140, 382–401f
ADHD. *See* Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder
Adolescent Clinical Sexual Behavior Inventory (A-CSBI), 108
Adolescents as perpetrators, 2–3
Adults, long-term outcomes of childhood abuse on, 9
Adverse childhood experiences, 4, 7, 9–10, 108–109, 191, 203–206, 205f, 205t, 257
Affect regulation, 179
Age and abuse vulnerability, 2
Age as sexual behavior contributing factor, 107–108, 107t
Aggressive play behavior, 324
Alternatives for Families Cognitive Behavioral Therapy, 296
American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry, 258
American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychology, 23
American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Adolescence, 5
American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Child Abuse, 6, 58
American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Psychosocial Aspects of Child and Family Health, 168
American Medical Association Diagnostic and Treatment Guidelines, 3–4
American Professional Society on the Abuse of Children, 5, 23, 137
American Psychological Association, 23
Anal anatomy, 56–58, 57f
Anal fissures, 396f
Anal hematoma, 401f
Anal laceration, 385f
Anal penetration, 63–64, 381–382f, 385–386f, 390f, 394f, 396f, 400f, 407f
Anal polyps, 148f
Anal tag, 371f, 396f
Anal tears, 382f, 390f
Anal venous pooling, 373f

Annular hymen, 370f, 373f
Anogenital examination, 45
APA. *See* American Psychological Association
APSAC. *See* American Professional Society on the Abuse of Children
Aptima universal NAAT culture use, 413f
Association for the Treatment of Sexual Abusers, 107
Attachment security, 179, 231–232
Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder, 255–256

B

Behavioral learning theories, 163
Behavioral Risk Factor Surveillance System, 213
Behavioral symptoms of child sexual abuse, 4, 7, 9–10, 108–109
Bibliotherapy, 335–336t
Bidirectional relationships, 162–163
Biohazard waste disposal, 414, 415f
Brain development, 178, 257–258

C

CACs. *See* Child Advocacy Centers
California Evidence-Based Clearinghouse for Child Welfare, 239, 290–291, 291–292t
CAPTA. *See* Federal Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act
Caregiver, 39, 41, 45–46, 257
See also Fabricated or induced illness by carers
CBCL. *See* Child Behavior Checklist
CBITS. *See* Cognitive Behavioral Interventions for Trauma in Schools
CBT. *See* Cognitive behavioral therapy
CECB. *See* California Evidence-Based Clearinghouse for Child Welfare
Centers for Disease Control, 252
Child. *See* Victim
Child abuse medical specialist subspecialty, 5
Child Advocacy Centers, 6, 20
Child Behavior Checklist, 106
Child development and maltreatment
 consequences, 177–180
 considerations
 cognitive development, 169–170
 emotion/stress and memory, 170–171
 intellectually disabled children, 177
 investigation and prosecution of cases, 168–169

- language development, 171
- legal proceedings context understanding, 171–172
- sexual behavior, 172–174
- sexual behavior in abused children, 172–174
- sexual behavior in non abused children, 172–173
- social development, 171–172
- special needs children, 174–177, 175t, 176t
- See also* Normative child development

Child-Parent Psychotherapy, 295

Child Protective Services, 1

Child PTSD Symptom Scale, 288

Child sexual abuse

- defined, 1

- epidemiology of, 1–12

- impact of, 8–9

- incidence of, 1–2

- medical diagnosis, evolution of, 6

- medical health provider role in, 5–7

- mental health provider role in, 4–5

- power, control, and, 1

- substantiation of, 1–2

- symptomology, 3–4

- therapy-based investigation of, 5

Child sexual abuse accommodation syndrome, 3

Child Sexual Behavior Inventory, 105–106

Chocolate agar medium investigative use, 414f

Clinical encounter assessment, 289–290

Clinical evaluation findings documentation, 68–69

CNS function, diminished, 193

Cognitive Behavioral Interventions for Trauma in Schools, 294

Cognitive behavioral therapy, 9, 118

Cognitive development, 163–164, 169–170

Colposcope use, 412f

Complete disruptions, findings of, 398f

Condyloma acuminata, 95–96, 97t, 98, 403f, 404f

Condyloma lata, 86

Consensual sexual activity findings, 156f, 349

Corroboration, 31, 32–33b

Corrupting as psychological maltreatment, 219

CPP. *See* Child-Parent Psychotherapy

CPSS. *See* Child PTSD Symptom Scale

Crescentic hymen, 370f, 372f

Cribiform hymen, 379–380f

CSBI. *See* Child Sexual Behavior Inventory

Cultural issues and psychological maltreatment, 222–223

Custody disputes and sexual abuse allegations, 7–8

Cylindrical perianal *condyloma acuminata*, 404f

D

Decline in child sexual abuse, 2

Degrading as psychological maltreatment, 219

Department of Health and Human Services, 239

Developmental asymmetry, 1

Developmental milestones, 165–166t, 165–168

Diagnosis formulation, 70–72

Diagnostic Infant and Preschool Assessment, 288

Dialectical Behavioral Therapy, 298

Diaper dermatitis, 148f

Differential effects of psychological maltreatment based on age and gender, 234

Digital camera use, 412f

Disclosure, block and barriers to, 33–35, 34b

Dissociate play behavior, 324

Divorce custody disputes and sexual abuse allegations, 7–8

DNA evidence, 7

Don't Get So Upset (Jacobson), 319

E

The Early Assessment Risk Lists for Boys and Girls, 325

Ecological theories of child development, 164–165, 164f

Educational neglect, 337–343

EMDR. *See* Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing

Emergency departments, hospital, 43

Emotional regulation, 178–179

Emotional responsiveness, denying, 219

Emotion/stress and memory, 170–171

Enlarged urethral opening, 370f

Equipment, investigative

- evidence storage, 414, 416f

- forensic evidence collection, 414, 416

- laboratory specimens, 413–414f

- medication, 416, 417f

- photo documentation, 411–413, 412–413f

- pregnancy test, 411f

- telemedicine, 416–418, 417f

Estrogenized hymen, 378–379f

Ethnological theories of child development, 164

Evidence-based trauma screening, 287–290

Evidence storage, 414, 416f

Experience-dependant brain development, 257–258

Experience-expectant brain development, 257–258

External hymenal midline, 364f

Externalizing health problems, 233–234

Extragenital trauma, 60, 63

Eye Movement Desensitization and Reprocessing, 295–296

F

Fabricated or induced illness by carer

- characteristics of, 270–271, 270t

- future directions in, 282

- healthcare provider role in, 280–282

- history, 269–271, 270t

- investigation of

- diagnostic separation use in, 279

- multidisciplinary approach to, 277–278

- protection of the case, 277

- reporting requirements, 278–279

- safety plan use, 279–280

- service plan use, 280

- presentation and epidemiology

- conditions created, 274–275, 274t

- perpetrator characteristics, 272–274, 273t, 279–280

- victim characteristics, 272t

- warning signs, 275–277, 276t

- reunification criteria, 282t

- Factitious disorder by proxy. *See* Fabricated or induced illness by carer
- Failed midline fusion, 365f
- False allegations of abuse, 316
- Familial abuse, 2, 9
- Family Connections Program, 239–240
- Family substance abuse issues, 341
- Federal Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act, 251
- Federal Family Educational Rights and Privacy Act of 1974, 312–313
- Federal Indian Child Welfare Act of 1978, 313
- Federal Rules of Evidence, 27
- FII. *See* Fabricated or induced illness by carer
- Findings
- abusive injuries, 151–155f, 157f, 382–383f, 385–391f, 407–408f
 - accidental injuries, 399f, 401f
 - anal and hymenal dilation data, 139–140, 140–157f
 - consensual sexual activity, 156f, 349
 - examination techniques and basic skills, 350–353f
 - foreign body, 362f, 366f
 - genital and anal findings studies, 133–134, 134–137t, 137
 - injuries and acute trauma, 44, 139–140, 382–401f
 - lack of, 5, 6, 55–56, 349
 - medical mimics of sexual abuse, 139, 142–148f, 155f, 357–369f
 - normal variations, 140–142f, 149–150f, 351–356f, 370–381f
 - old abusive injuries, 64–66, 65f, 407–408f
 - research, 137–140
 - See also* Sexually transmitted infections
- First responders, 20–21
- Flatwarts, 405f
- Fluorescent treponemal antibody absorption testing, 87
- Foreign body findings, 362f, 366f
- Forensic assault kit use, 66–67
- Forensic examination. *See* Physical examination
- Forensic interview
- blocks and barriers to disclosure in, 33–34b, 33–35
 - closing, 33
 - community resources for, 349
 - corroboration in, 26, 27b, 31, 32–33b
 - defined, 19–20, 22
 - disclosure, block and barriers to, 33–35, 34b
 - documentation, 24
 - engagement in, 26–28, 27b
 - equipment, 24
 - first responders and, 20–21
 - goals of, 35
 - interpretation use in, 24
 - interviewer, 19, 22–23
 - media use in, 34–35
 - medical history documentation, 35, 69–70
 - medical record questioning parameters, 68–69
 - miscommunication minimization in, 30–31
 - multiple event questioning, 31–32
 - multiple hypotheses consideration, 25b
 - number of, 21–22
 - open-ended questioning, 28–30, 29b
 - orientation of the child, 26–28, 27b
 - preparation for, 23–24
 - process of, 25–26
 - prosecution role of, 20
 - purpose of, 20–22
 - questioning parameters, 68–69
 - recording, 24
 - relevant questioning in, 29–30
 - risk of suggestion in, 22
 - sequence of, 22–23
 - standards of care in, 23
 - team communication plan, 24
 - topic of concern transitioning in, 28–30, 29b
 - training, 21–22
 - verbatim record keeping, 68–69
 - visual documentation, 69
- “Freaking” (anal contact without penetration), 63–64
- Frog-leg examination position, 350f
- FTA-ABS. *See* Fluorescent treponemal antibody absorption testing
- ## G
- Gender, perpetrator, 2, 272–274, 273t
- Genital anatomy review
- hymenal membrane, 49–52f, 53t, 54f
 - hymenal orifice measurement, 53–56, 54–55t, 54–56
 - normal findings, 53t, 54f
 - post sexual contact mitigating factors, 55
 - vaginal vestibule, 48–49
 - vulvar penetration, 54
- Genital fondling, 60–61
- Genital lacerations, 383f
- Genital-to-anal contact without penetration, 63–64
- Genital touching and absence of findings, 54–55
- Genital warts, 402f, 406f
- Gingivostomatitis, 94f
- Goose neck light source use, 412f
- ## H
- Healed and healing injuries, 64–66, 65f, 72, 407–408f
- Healthy sexual behavior, 10
- Helper Society, 5
- Hemangioma, genital, 368f
- Hemorrhagic herpes, 403f
- Hepatitis A, C, D, G, 99t
- Hepatitis B, 98–99t
- Heredity and environment, influence on child development, 161–162
- Herpes simplex virus, 93–94f, 93–95, 401f, 403f
- History, sexual abuse, 70–72
- HIV/AIDS, 89–93, 91–93t
- Human papillomavirus, 95–96, 96f, 97t, 98
- Hymen
- crenate, 370f, 372f
 - cribriform, 379–380f
 - estrogenized, 378–379f
 - external hymenal midline, 364f
 - imperforate, 357f
 - intact, normal, 371f

torn, 382f
 transected, 382f, 392–393f, 408f
 Hymenal discontinuity, 399f
 Hymenal integrity, 375f
 Hymenal membrane, 49–52f, 53t, 54f
 Hymenal mound, 375f, 378f
 Hymenal orifice measurement, 53–56, 54–55t, 54–56
 Hymenal projection, 364f, 374f, 377f
 Hymenal rim, 377f
 Hymenal septum, 392–393f
 Hymenal tag, 377f, 380f
 Hymenal vascularization, 379f

I

Ignoring, as psychological maltreatment, 218–219
 Imperforate hymen, 357f
 Indicated intervention programs, 239
 Insecure attachment style, 231–232
 Intellectually disabled children, 174–177, 175–176t
 Interconnectivity of child development, 162
 Internalizing health problems, 232–233
 International Conference on Psychological Abuse of Children and Youth, 222
 International Society for Traumatic Stress Studies, 258
 Interpretators, language, 24
 Intrafamilial abuse, 2, 9
 Intravaginal ridge, 372f, 375f
 Intravaginal rugae, 377
 Invasiveness of abuse, 9
 Investigation, therapy-based, 5
 Investigation and prosecution of cases, 168–169
 Investigative equipment. *See* Equipment, investigative
 Investigative interview. *See* Forensic interview
 Isolating, as psychological maltreatment, 218

J

Jacobson, Tamar, 319
 Juvenile perpetrators, 2, 3

K

Knee-chest examination position, 350f, 376f

L

Labial agglutination, 63
 Labial bruising, 367f
 Labial fusion, 360f, 365f
 Labial intercourse, 399f
 Lacerations, anal, 385f
 Lacerations, genital, 383f, 386f
 Language development, 171
 Latent syphilis, 86
 Legal issues, 10–12, 11t, 171–172
 Lice, pubic, 99f, 100t
 Lichen planus, 405f
 Lichen sclerosus, 145–146f, 358f, 367f

Lifelong effects of abuse
 adult medical practice implications, 211–213
 biomedical disease, 207–208
 chronic disease development, 204
 emotional disorders, 208–210f
 obesity viewed as protection, 203–204
 psychological disorder risk, 180
 public health implications, 213
 research, 203–206, 205f, 205t, 211–213
 social function, 210–211, 210f
 substance dependency, 204, 206–207f
 Linear abrasions, 390–391f
 Linen storage use, 416f
 Longitudinal Studies of Child Abuse and Neglect, 223

M

Malingering by proxy. *See* Fabricated or induced illness by carer
 MASC. *See* Multidimensional Anxiety Scale for Children
 Maternal-child interactions, 179
 Media, role of in sexual behavior, 108
 Media, use in forensic interviewing, 34–35
 Medical examination. *See* Physical examination
 Medical history, 21, 22, 35, 39–40, 69–70
 Medical mimics of child abuse
 accidental injury, 62, 399f, 401f
 categories of, 67
 common findings, 139, 142–148f, 155f, 357–359f
 normal variations, 140–142f, 149–150f, 351–356f, 370–381f
 research, 139
 Medical provider, 5–7, 11–12, 23, 27–28, 39
 Medical record, 12, 67–70, 73
 Medications, 81–82, 83t, 198
 Memory and emotion/stress, 170–171
 Mental health implications of child abuse, 253–256
 Mental health provider, 4–5, 9
 Microhemagglutination test, 87
 Microscope use, 414f
 Mini BLUEMAXX light source use, 413f
 Miscommunication minimization, 30–31
 Misdiagnosis of child sexual abuse, consequences of, 12
 Molluscum contagiosum, 100f, 100t, 406f
 Multidimensional Anxiety Scale for Children, 289
 Multidimensional Treatment Foster Care for Adolescents, 297–298
 Multidimensional Treatment Foster Care for Preschoolers, 297–298
 Multidisciplinary teams, 23
 Multifaceted intervention programs, 239–240
 Multigenerational transmission, 227
 Multiple events investigation, 31–32
 Multiple hypotheses consideration, 25b
 Munchausen syndrome, 269–270
See also Fabricated or induced illness by carer

N

NAATs. *See* Nucleic acid amplification tests

Narrative-inviting questions, 22
 National Center on Child Abuse and Neglect, 1, 132, 175, 312
 National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System, 224
 National Child Traumatic Stress Network, 258–260
 National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect, 175–176
 National Longitudinal Study of Adolescent Health, 223
 Nature of child development, 161–163
 Neglect, as child abuse risk factor, 2
 Neglect, educational, 337–343
 Neonatal conjunctivitis, 85
 Neonatal infection, 95
 Neonatal transmission of sexually transmitted infections, 95
 Neovascularization, 64–65
 Neurobiology implications of child abuse, 256–258
 Neurosyphilis, 87
 NFP. *See* Nurse-Family Partnership
 Nonabused females, genital findings in, 53t
 Nondirective therapies, 9
 Nonsexual transmission of sexually transmitted infections, 95
 Nonverbal cues, 30–31
 Normal intact hymen, 371f
 Normal vaginal flora in children, 79
 Normative child development
 behavioral learning theories of, 163
 bidirectional relationships and, 162–163
 cognitive development theories of, 163–164
 continuity of, 162
 course of, 162
 developmental milestones, 165–166t, 165–168
 ecological theories of, 164–165, 164f
 ethnological theories of, 164
 heredity and environment, influence on, 161–162
 interconnectivity of, 162
 nature of, 161–163
 psychoanalytic theories of, 163
 social theories of, 164
 Nucleic acid amplification tests, 79–80
 Nurse-Family Partnership, 238
 Nurturing play behavior, 324

O

Open-ended questioning, 28–30, 29b
 Overpressuring, as psychological maltreatment, 219

P

Parental alienation syndrome, 7–8
 Parental neglect factors, 2
 Parent-Child Interaction Therapy, 296–297
 Parent-family role in psychological maltreatment, 224–230
 Parents, as sexual behavior contributing factor, 108
 Parents as Teachers, 239
 PARS. *See* Preschool Anxiety Revised Scale
 Penetration, findings of, 60–64, 61–62f, 381–383f, 385–398f, 392–395f, 397–398f, 400f, 407f
 Penile bruising, 400f
 Penile burns, 400f
 Penile lichen planus, 405f

PEP. *See* Postexposure antiretroviral prophylaxis
 Perianal bruising, 400f
 Perianal herpes, 403f
 Perianal laceration, 400f
 Perianal streptococcal infection, 405f
 Perianal vitiligo, 361f
 Perpetrators
 acquaintances as, 2
 age of, 2–3
 characteristics of, 272–274, 273t, 279–280
 childhood sexual abuse of, 2, 326
 classification schemas, 3
 degree of abuse and, 2
 gender of, 2, 272–274, 273t
 intrafamilial, 2
 See also Fabricated or induced illness by carers
 Perseverant play behavior, 324
 Physical examination
 best interests of the child in, 40
 deferred examination need indicators, 44–45
 DNA evidence and, 7
 historical information and, 6
 indications for, 43–45
 instruments, 7
 positioning, 46, 47f
 preliminaries to, 40–43
 principal goals of, 6–7
 privacy needs during, 45
 purpose of, 39–40
 timing of, 7, 44–45
 total health status of victim and, 349
 See also Equipment, investigative; Findings; Forensic interview
 Physical findings. *See* Findings
 Physical symptoms, as motivation to seek care, 22
 Pinworms, 147f, 368f
 Play therapy, 9
 Postexposure antiretroviral prophylaxis, 92–93
 Posttraumatic Stress Disorder
 defined, 325
 evidence-based trauma screening for, 288–289, 289t
 as indication of sexual abuse, 4, 8–9, 116
 loss of brain volume in, 257
 as mental health implication of child abuse, 254–255
 psychopathology of, 254–257
 therapeutic intervention, 299
 Precocious puberty, 378f
 Preschool Anxiety Revised Scale, 289
 Prevention and intervention in psychological maltreatment, 237–240
 Primary syphilis, 86f
 Privacy, during physical examination, 45
 Problematic sexual behavior, 10
 Proctitis, 100t
 Proctocolitis, 100t
 Prolapsed uterus, 357f
 Prophylactic antibiotic treatment, 81–82, 83t
 Prosecution, immunity from, 311
 Prosecution of child sexual abuse, 6, 20
 Protection of the child, need for, 20, 282t

Psychoanalytic theories of child development, 163

Psychological assessment

- evidence-based trauma screening, 287–290, 289t
- out-of-home care treatment approaches, 297–298
- promising psychological interventions, 298–299
- psychopathology, 252–253
- treatment approaches, 290–297, 291–292t
 - alternatives for families cognitive behavioral therapy, 296
 - child-parent psychotherapy, 295
 - cognitive behavioral interventions for trauma in schools, 294
 - eye movement desensitization and reprocessing, 295–296
 - parent-child interaction therapy, 296–197
 - trauma-focused cognitive behavioral therapy, 292–294, 293t

Psychological maltreatment

- consequences, 230–234
 - accumulation of risk model, 230
 - differential effects based on age and gender, 234
 - externalizing health problems, 233–234
 - insecure attachment style, 231–232
 - internalizing health problems, 232–233
 - mental health problems, 232–243
 - opportunity factors, 230–231
 - social and cognitive impairments, 232
- definitional issues, 217–223
 - corrupting, 219
 - cultural issues, 222–223
 - degrading, 219
 - denying emotional responsiveness, 219
 - ignoring, 218–219
 - isolating, 218
 - overpressuring, 219
 - rejecting, 218
 - terrorizing, 219
- measures of assessment, 234, 235–236t, 236
- operational definitions, 219, 220–221t, 222
- prevalence of, 223–224
- prevention and intervention, 237–240
 - indicated intervention programs, 239
 - multifaceted intervention programs, 239–240
 - policy approaches, 240
 - selective prevention programs, 238–239
 - universal prevention programs, 237–238
- risk factors and correlates, 224–230
 - child and parent characteristics, 224–225
 - family and relationship dynamics, 227–228
 - gene-environment interaction, 230
 - mental health, 228
 - parental shame, violence and multigenerational transmission, 226–227
 - poor parenting skills and modeling, 225–226
 - socioeconomic stress and social support, 229–230
 - substance abuse, 229

Psychopathology

- assessment, 252–253
- definitions of, 251–252, 252t
- mental health implications of child abuse, 253–256
 - ADHD, 255–256
 - antisocial behavior, 255

- conduct disorders, 255
- depression and anxiety, 254
- externalizing problems, 255
- internalizing problems, 254
- mechanisms of, 253–254
- PTSD, 254–257
 - substance abuse, 256
 - suicidal behavior, 256
- neurobiology, 256–258

PTSD. *See* Posttraumatic Stress Disorder

Pubic lice, 99f, 100t

Q

Questioning. *See* Forensic interview

R

Rapid plasma reagin testing, 86–87

Rapport building, 25–26

Reactive attachment disorder, 231

Regressive play behavior, 324

Rejecting, as psychological maltreatment, 218

Reporting

- guidelines, 10–12, 11t, 278–279
- immunity from prosecution for, 311
- multiple abuse hypotheses, 25b
- post report policies, 314–315
- proof requirements, 310–311
- report contents, 310
- school policies, 309–314, 343
- state reporting statutes, 349

Residual effects of sexual contact

- accidental injuries trauma patterns, 62
- anal findings, 59
- anorectal penetration, 63–64
- extragenital trauma, 60, 63
- female genitalia, 59
- genital fondling, 60–61
- labial agglutination, 63
- male genitalia, 59–60, 59f
- physical findings, 58–59, 59f
- trauma patterns, 60–63
- vaginal penetration, 61–62
- vulvar coitus, 54, 61

Resilience

- characteristics of, 191, 198
- defined, 191
- outcomes of childhood trauma, 191
- promotion of, 191–192, 198–199, 336–337
- systems approach to, 192–198
 - genetic/epigenetic, 196–198
 - internal working models, 193
 - neuroendocrine, 193–196, 198
 - social/behavioral, 192–193, 198
 - toxic stress brain effects, 193–196

Reunification criteria, 282t

Risk factors and correlates in psychological maltreatment, 224–230

RPR. *See* Rapid plasma reagin testing

S

- Safety plan use, 279–280
- SAMSHA. *See* Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration
- Scabies, 100t
- SCARED. *See* Screen for Anxiety Related Emotional Disorders
- Scar tissue formation, 64–66, 65f
- School adaptation, 179–180
- School role
 - attendance issues, 309
 - characteristics of children with a history of maltreatment, 322–323t, 322–326
 - criminal and civil prosecution immunities, 311
 - defense against abuse in schools, 316–317
 - discipline policies, 315–316
 - educational neglect
 - consequences of, 342
 - enrollment failure, 338, 339–340
 - family substance abuse issues, 341
 - indicators of, 339t
 - parental choice and, 338–339
 - permitted chronic truancy, 338, 340
 - special education needs inattention, 338, 340–341
 - special needs children, 174–177, 175–176t, 341–342
 - effects of trauma on children and adolescents, 324–326
 - false allegations of abuse, 316
 - local minimums, 320–321t, 320–322
 - non-reporting penalties, 311
 - personnel selection, 317–319
 - background record checks, 317
 - interviewing, 317–318, 318t
 - reference checks, 318–319
 - post-report policies, 314–315
 - proof requirements, 310–311
 - report contents, 310
 - reporting policies, 309–314, 343
 - resiliency in children, 336–337
 - supervision of volunteers, 319–320
 - teacher characteristics, 327
 - teacher strategies, 327–336
 - academic skills improvement, 334–335
 - bibliotherapy, 335–336t
 - communication skills teaching, 330–331
 - expecting success, 328–329
 - life skills teaching, 330
 - positive coping skills teaching, 332–333
 - providing pleasant experiences, 333
 - self-esteem building, 334
 - social skills teaching, 329–330
 - teaching the extremely helpful student, 331–332
 - trust building, 328
 - training of staff and volunteers, 319, 337
- Screen for Anxiety Related Emotional Disorders, 289
- Scrotal condyloma acuminata, 404f
- Secondary syphilis, 86f
- Selective prevention programs, 238–239
- Service plan use, 280
- Sexual abuse allegations and custody disputes, 7–8
- Sexual behavior
 - acting out, 4, 7, 10, 108–109
 - clinical approach, 110–111
 - contributing factors, 107–109
 - adverse life experiences, 4, 7, 10, 108–109, 191, 203–206, 205f, 205t
 - age, 107–108, 107t
 - media, 108
 - parents and family, 108
 - psychiatric illness, 108
 - defining, 106–107
 - ethnic minorities view of, 109
 - healthy, 10
 - historical background, 105
 - play behavior, 324
 - problematic, 10
 - professional biases in view of, 110
 - screening measures, 105–106
 - sexual topic verbalization comfort level variations, 109–110
- Sexual behavior in abused children, 172–174
- Sexual behavior in nonabused children, 172–173
- Sexual Behavior Problems (SBP), defined, 107
- Sexualized play behavior, 324
- Sexually transmitted infections
 - in anal abuse, 58
 - bacterial transmission, 82–89
 - bacterial vaginosis, 87–88, 87f
 - calymmatobacterium, 89
 - chancroid, 89f
 - chlamydia, 84–85, 85f
 - genital mycoplasmas, 88–89
 - gonorrhea, 82–84, 82f, 83t, 84f
 - granuloma inguinale, 89
 - lymphogranuloma, 89
 - syphilis, 85–87, 86f
 - trichomoniasis, 88f
 - enteritis, 100t
 - findings, 138, 140, 401–406f
 - general principles, in abused children, 79–80, 80–81t
 - as indication of abuse, 6, 79, 83
 - molluscum contagiosum*, 100f, 100t
 - NAATs use in, 79–80
 - neonatal transmission of, 95
 - nonsexual transmission of, 95
 - normal vaginal flora in children and, 79
 - physical examination issues, 80–81, 82t
 - proctitis, 100t
 - proctocolitis, 100t
 - prophylactic antibiotic treatment, 81–82, 83t
 - pubic lice, 99f, 100t
 - recognizing potential for in interview, 42
 - research data, 138, 140
 - risk of, in abused children, 79
 - scabies, 100t
 - transmission modes, 66
 - viral transmission
 - hepatitis A, C, D, G, 99t
 - hepatitis B, 98–99t
 - herpes simplex, 93–94f, 93–95
 - HIV/AIDS, 89–93
 - human papillomavirus, 95–96, 96f, 97t, 98

perinatal transmission, 90
 Short term effects, 8–9
 Smooth avascular posterior area, 374f
 Social and cognitive impairment consequences, 232
 Social development, 171–172
 Social theories of child development, 164
 Sodomy without penetration, 63–64
 SPARCS. *See* Structured Psychotherapy for Adolescents Responding to Chronic Stress
 Special education needs inattention, 338, 340–341
 Special needs children, 174–177, 175–176t, 341–342
 Standards of care in forensic interview, 23
 STI. *See* Sexually transmitted infections
 Straddle injury, 360f, 399f
 Strangers as perpetrators, 2
 Streptococcal infection, 405f
 Structured Psychotherapy for Adolescents Responding to Chronic Stress, 298–299
 Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration, 259
 Substance abuse issues, family, 341
 Substantiation of child sexual abuse, 1–2
 Suggestion, risk of in interview, 22
 Swabs, evidence collection, 414, 415–416f
 Symptoms of child sexual abuse, 3–4
 Syphilis, 86–87, 86f, 402f

T

TARGET. *See* Trauma Affect Regulation: Guidelines for Education and Therapy
 Team communication plan, 24
 Telemedicine, 416–418, 417f
 Terrorizing, as psychological maltreatment, 219
 Tertiary syphilis, 86
 Therapeutic needs of the sexually abused child, 9
 Therapy and treatment approaches
 behavioral symptoms, 116–117
 clinical and empirical literature on, 118–124
 cognitive symptoms, 116
 collaborative approaches, 259–260
 efficacious treatments empirical review, 118–119
 emotional symptoms, 116
 evidence-based, 258–259
 family engagement, 117–118
 mental health practitioners responsibilities, 117–118
 referring practitioners and family responsibilities, 117
 non-trauma specific therapies, 258
 sequelae of child sexual abuse, 115–117
 symptom variety, 115–116
 Therapy-based investigation, 5
 Thickened crescentic hymen, 372f
 Toxic shock, 363f
 Trauma Affect Regulation: Guidelines for Education and Therapy, 299
 Trauma-focused cognitive behavioral therapy
 components of, 292–294, 293t
 treatment description, 119–124, 122f
 affective modulation, 121–122
 cognitive processing or the cognitive trial, 122f
 cojoint parent-child sessions, 123–124

enhancing safety skills, 124
 psychoeducation and parenting skills, 120–121
 relaxation, or stress management, 121
 trauma narrative or exposure, 122–123
 in vivo desensitization, 123
 treatment description of, 119–124, 119t, 120t
 Trauma Symptom Checklist for Young Children (TSCYC), 288
 Trichomoniasis, 88f

U

UCLA Posttraumatic Stress Disorder Reaction Index, 288
 Unhealthy adult activities and childhood sexual abuse, 9
 United Nations Children's Fund, 223
 Universal prevention programs, 237–238
 Urethral prolapse, 150f, 359f
 Urethral support structures, 376f
 Urethritis, 85
 US Department of Health and Human Services (DHHS), 239

V

Vaginal bleeding, 387–389f
 Vaginal discharge, 369f
 Vaginal discharge findings, 394f
 Vaginal duplication, 361f, 367f
 Vaginal penetration, 60–62, 61–62f, 381f, 385–387f, 392–395f, 397–398f, 400f, 407–408f
 Vaginal transection, 397f
 Vaginal vestibule, 48–49
 Venereal Disease Reference Laboratory testing, 86–87
 Verbal cues, 30–31
 Verbatim record keeping, 68–69
 Victim
 acute injury to, 44
 characteristics, 272t
 characteristics of, 322–323t, 322–326
 discussions with, prior to physical examination, 41–43
 emotional readiness for physical examination, 44–47
 preparation for physical examination, 45–46
 risk factors, 2–3
 sexual behavior of, 4, 7, 10, 108–109
 sexual behavior problems in, 4, 7, 10
 Visual documentation, 69
 Visual documentation, 69
 Vitiligo, 361f
 Vulvar coitus, 54, 61
 Vulvar penetration, 54
 Vulvovaginitis, 352f

W

Warning signs, 275–277, 276t
 Woods lamp use, 413f
 World Health Organization, 213

Y

Young Child PTSD Screen, 288

WARNING – This excerpt is intended for use by medical, legal, social service, and law enforcement professionals. It contains graphic images that some may find disturbing or offensive. Minors and/or nonprofessionals should not be allowed to access this material.

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
CULTURES AT RISK AND ROLE OF
PROFESSIONALS

ENCYCLOPEDIA VOLUME 3 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com



*To Jim Hmurovich, President and CEO of Prevent Child Abuse America,
who I have come to know as an effective child and family advocate
who leads by example and makes the case everywhere he can
that prevention of child abuse and neglect is possible and our collective responsibility.*

— APG —

*To David Chadwick, Henry Kempe, Ray Helfer, Robert Reece,
Jay Whitworth, and the other pioneers of child abuse advocacy
for deeply caring about children in a world that sometimes does not care as well as it should.*

— RA —

“Every day counts in the life of a child.” Thanks for the support from our families, friends, and colleagues.

— DEJ —

*To my family for your patience, my colleagues for your acceptance, and to all those
who have left the world a bit better, and made so many little lives breathe easier — this is to have succeeded.*

— JT —

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
CULTURES AT RISK AND ROLE OF
PROFESSIONALS

ENCYCLOPEDIC VOLUME 3 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION

David L. Chadwick, MD

Director Emeritus
Chadwick Center for Children and Families
Children's Hospital—San Diego
Adjunct Associate Professor
Graduate School of Public Health
San Diego State University
San Diego, California

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics and Chief
Division of Child Protection and Forensic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
University of Florida
Jacksonville, Florida

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatrics
University of Florida at Gainesville
Medical Director
Child Protection Team
Gainesville, Florida

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Vice President/Chief Medical Officer
Medical Affairs
Texas Children's Health Plan
Clinical Professor, Pediatrics and Section Chief
Academic Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
Baylor College of Medicine
Houston, Texas

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

Physician
The Center for Family Safety and Healing
Division of Child and Family Advocacy
Department of Pediatrics
Nationwide Children's Hospital
Columbus, Ohio



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

Publishers: Glenn E. Whaley and Marianne V. Whaley

Graphic Design Director: Glenn E. Whaley

Managing Editor: Elizabeth S. Fergus

Associate Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Editorial Intern: Mia Garchitorena

Public Relations: Sapna Bhakta

Book Design/Page Layout: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter
John Krus
Linh Dao

Print/Production Coordinator: G.W. Graphics
Jenn Carter

Cover Design: G.W. Graphics

Color Prepress Specialist: Kevin Tucker

Acquisition Editor: Glenn E. Whaley

Developmental Editor: Elaine Steinborn

Copy Editor: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill

Proofreader: Caoimhe Ní Dhónaill
Lindsay Westbrook

Copyright © 2014 by STM Learning, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without prior written permission from the publisher.

Printed in China.

Publisher: **STM Learning, Inc.**

8045 Big Bend Blvd., Suite 202, Saint Louis, Missouri 63119-2714 USA

Phone: (314)993-2728 Fax: (314)993-2281 Toll Free: (800)600-0330

<http://www.stmlearning.com>

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Chadwick's child maltreatment. -- 4th edition / [edited by] David L. Chadwick, Randell Alexander, Angelo P. Giardino, Debra Esernio-Jenssen, Jonathan D. Thackeray.

p. ; cm.

Child maltreatment

Preceded by: Child maltreatment / edited by Angelo P. Giardino, Randell Alexander. 3rd ed. c2005.

Includes bibliographical references and index.

ISBN 978-1-936590-29-2 (hardcover : alk. paper)

- I. Chadwick, David L., editor of compilation. II. Alexander, Randell, 1950- editor of compilation. III. Giardino, Angelo P., editor of compilation. IV. Esernio-Jenssen, Debra, editor of compilation. V. Thackeray, Jonathan D., editor of compilation. VI. Title: Child maltreatment. [DNLM: 1. Child Abuse. 2. Child. 3. Wounds and Injuries. WA 325]

RJ375

618.92'858223--dc23

2013039457

CONTRIBUTORS

Kathy Bell, MS, RN

Forensic Nursing Administrator
Tulsa Police Department
Tulsa, Oklahoma

Berkeley L. Bennett, MD, MS

Assistant Professor of Clinical Pediatrics
Cincinnati Children's Hospital Medical
Cincinnati, Ohio

Thomas L. Bennett, MD

Associate Montana State Medical Examiner
Forensic Pathologist
Forensic Medicine and Pathology, PLLC
Billings, Montana

Farah W. Brink, MD

Physician
Division of Child and Family Advocacy
Department of Pediatrics
The Center for Family Safety and Healing at Nationwide
Children's Hospital
Columbus, Ohio

Donald C. Bross, PhD, JD

Professor of Pediatrics (Family Law)
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado
Associate Director for Pediatric Law, Policy and Ethics
The Kempe Center for the Prevention and Treatment of
Child Abuse and Neglect
Aurora, Colorado

Daniel D. Broughton, MD, FAAP

Professor of Pediatric and Adolescent Medicine
Mayo Clinic College of Medicine
Rochester, Minnesota

June Cairns, MSW

Director of Staff Development
Philadelphia Department of Human Services
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Mary E. Case, MD

Professor of Pathology
St. Louis University Health Sciences Center
Chief Medical Examiner
St. Louis, St. Charles, Jefferson, and Franklin Counties
St. Louis, Missouri

Monit Cheung, MA, MSW, PhD, LCSW

Professor and Chair of Clinical Concentration
Graduate College of Social Work
University of Houston
Houston, Texas

Antonia Chiesa, MD

Assistant Professor
Department of Pediatrics
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Kempe Child Protection Team
Children's Hospital Colorado
Aurora, Colorado

Krishna Dandamudi, Esq.

Research Fellow
Child and Family Advocacy Program
Mayo Clinic
Rochester, Minnesota

Paul DiLorenzo, ACSW, MLSP

Senior Director, Strategic Consulting
Casey Family Programs
Seattle, Washington

Annette Duranso, MSW, LSW

President and CEO
Valley Youth House
Allentown, Pennsylvania

Robert Fellmuth, JD

Price Professor of Public Interest Law
University of San Diego School of Law
Executive Director
Center for Public Interest Law
Executive Director
Children's Advocacy Institute
San Diego, California

Justin Fitzsimmons

Research Specialist
High-Tech Crime Training Services
SEARCH, National Consortium for Justice and Statistics
Sacramento, California

Amanda F. Ford, MA, LMSW

Teaching Fellow and PhD Candidate
Graduate College of Social Work
University of Houston
Adjunct Faculty
Department of Psychology and Behavioral Sciences
Houston Baptist University
Houston, Texas

Heather C. Forkey, MD

Clinical Director
Foster Children Evaluation Service (FaCES)
UMass Memorial Children's Medical Center
Assistant Professor
Department of Pediatrics
UMass Medical School
Worcester, Massachusetts

Sarah M. Frioux, MD

Pediatrician
Tripler Army Medical Center
Honolulu, Hawaii

Valerie Mattimore Fuller, PhD

Forensic Consultant
DNA Subject Matter Expert
Tulsa, Oklahoma

Eileen R. Giardino, PhD, RN, APRN, ANP-BC, FNP-BC

Associate Professor of Clinical Nursing
School of Nursing
University of Texas Health Science Center—Houston
Nurse Practitioner
University of Houston—Downtown Student Health Services
Houston, Texas

Christopher Spencer Greeley, MD, FAAP

Associate Professor of Pediatrics
University of Texas Health Science Center at Houston
Houston, Texas

Richard E. Heyman, PhD

Professor
Department of Cariology and Comprehensive Care
New York University
New York, New York

Tanya Hinds, MD, FAAP

Child Abuse Pediatrician
Child and Adolescent Protection Center
Children's National Medical Center
Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
The George Washington University
Washington, DC

Antoinette L. Laskey, MD, MPH, FAAP

Associate Professor of Pediatrics
Division Chief/Medical Director
Center for Safe and Healthy Families
University of Utah
Salt Lake City, Utah

Jane M. Lavelle, MD

Associate Division Chief and Medical Director
Department of Pediatrics, Division of Emergency Medicine
The Children's Hospital of Philadelphia
Associate Professor of Pediatrics
Perelman School of Medicine at the University of Pennsylvania
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Robert A. Letson, JD

Assistant Prosecuting Attorney
Special Victims Unit
Franklin County Prosecutor's Office
Columbus, Ohio

Laura E. Litvinoff, MS

Doctoral Student
Adjunct Instructor
The Criminal Justice Doctoral Program
Department of Law and Police Science
John Jay College of Criminal Justice
New York, New York

Jill Malik, MS

Junior Research Scientist
Department of Cariology and Comprehensive Care
New York University
New York, New York

Janetta Michaels, BSW, MPA

Senior Vice President of Operations, Forensic Interviewer
Children's Advocacy Center of Collin County
Plano, Texas

Robert N. Parrish, JD

Deputy District Attorney
Salt Lake County District Attorney's Office
Salt Lake City, Utah

Lawrence R. Ricci, MD

Co-Director
Spurwink Child Abuse Program
Associate Clinical Professor
Maine Medical Center
Tufts Medical School
Portland, Maine

Jeff Rich

Police Detective
Plano, Texas Police Department
Violent Crimes Against Children
Plano, Texas

Carol W. Runyan, MPH, PhD

Professor
Department of Epidemiology
Colorado School of Public Health
Aurora, Colorado
Director
Pediatric Injury Prevention, Education and Research (PIPER)
Program
Aurora, Colorado

Desmond K. Runyan, MD, DrPH

Jack and Viki Thompson Professor of Pediatrics and Executive
Director
Department of Pediatrics and the Kempe Center
University of Colorado School of Medicine
Aurora, Colorado

Alvin L. Sallee, ACSW, LISW

Visiting Professor and Director
Center for Family Strengths
University of Houston—Downtown
Houston, Texas

Robert Siegel, MD, FAAP

Medical Director
Center for Better Health and Nutrition
Heart Institute
Cincinnati Children's Hospital
Professor
Department of Pediatrics
University of Cincinnati
Cincinnati, Ohio

Craig Smith, BGS

Corporal (Ret.) Royal Canadian Mounted Police
Trainer, Author, Consultant
C.B. Smith Training & Consulting Ltd.
Nanaimo, British Columbia, Canada

Linda S. Spears

Vice President, Policy and Public Affairs
Child Welfare League of America
Washington, DC

Karen J. Terry, PhD

Professor
Department of Criminal Justice
John Jay College of Criminal Justice
New York, New York

Victor I. Vieth, JD

Executive Director
Gunderson National Child Protection Training Center
Winona, Minnesota

Joyce Wientzen, LCSW

Co-Director
Spurwink Child Abuse Program
Portland, Maine

FOREWORD

One hundred and forty years ago, in the eyes of the law, children were considered “chattels” or possessions. They were the exclusive property and domain of their parent or guardian and could be treated in almost any manner that custodian saw fit. It was an era of “spare the rod, spoil the child.” A time where our legal system believed there was not jurisdiction to intervene or pierce the veil of the family government to protect an abused or neglected child. Child maltreatment was an incidental consequence to the legal shield of family immunity that sadly, our society tolerated.

In the decades since, American jurisprudence has witnessed a sea change of laws and practice that now gives voice and protection to the maltreated youth. An entire legal system of juvenile justice has since been constructed which recognizes children are deserving protection as a class. Over more recent decades, our legal system has evolved beyond merely protecting the child from harm to a realization that there must be a focus on the actual well-being of the maltreated child. Juvenile justice has moved from perceiving this as a public safety issue to recognition that it is a matter of public health as well. If a child is removed from the harm, but the impact of the maltreatment is not addressed, the outcomes for those youth are significantly compromised. Untreated, these children grow up at significantly higher risk of entering the criminal justice system, failing in education and suffering both mental and physical health disorders. This not only burdens victims individually, but society as a whole and compromises our next generation of leaders in a competitive world. In order for our legal system to properly address the well-being of a maltreatment victim it requires the collaboration of all of the systems that intersect into the life of a young victim to provide support and effective treatment. Multidisciplinary teams of specialized healthcare, legal, social service, and education professionals are now the standard of best practices in these complex legal cases. To work most effectively together, it is imperative that each professional working with child victims understand basic principles of the other disciplines involved. This medical volume serves as an indispensable tool to that spectrum of professionals to help them achieve a comprehensive understanding of child maltreatment and effective interventions.

Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition provides a comprehensive view of the fundamentals of best practice, across all child maltreatment disciplines. Volumes I and II will provide legal professionals with an understanding of the medical basis for diagnosis and treatment of physical abuse, sexual abuse, and neglect. Fundamentals of injuries such as burns, bruises, head injuries, or fractures are imperative for law enforcement and lawyers to understand in order to make the legal case of child abuse. Equally as important, this series can provide courts and judges an understanding of the medical basis for the diagnosis of maltreatment which legal conclusions are often drawn. Volume III provides healthcare professionals an understanding of an often complex and intimidating legal system such as in Chapter 11, Preparing a Case for Court, and Chapter 13, Preparing to Give Expert Testimony.

The American legal system plays a critical role in the protection and safety of maltreated children in our society, but this role cannot be successfully performed in the vacuum of the judicial system. It requires a fundamental understanding of, and collaboration with, other child maltreatment disciplines to successfully intervene and properly protect young victims. This volume provides legal professionals a rich resource to achieve that essential knowledge that is based in science and best practices from top child maltreatment experts across the nation.

Melodee Hanes, JD
Washington, DC

FOREWORD

The child maltreatment field has evolved dramatically over the past 50 years, with each new innovation building on the contributions of professionals who have endeavored to create a better world for children. It is noteworthy that this volume has been renamed for one of the visionary leaders in the field, Dr David Chadwick, and everyone who reads and utilizes this valuable collection of work written by more than 40 experts in the field is benefitting from not only their expertise, but also the expertise of the countless dedicated professionals who were colleagues of Dr Chadwick.

We must now view child maltreatment as more than a dedicated field of work to improve the lives of children in a larger frame the professionals working in this field are daily working to improve the health and well-being of our world as the children we serve today will be those who will shape the future generations. Thus, this incredible collection of knowledge and resources should be viewed more expansively as a blueprint for achieving this broader goal, with guidance from wise and esteemed leaders in the field.

The multidisciplinary response to child maltreatment and awareness of the valuable contributions made by each of these disciplines is critical for an effective response to child maltreatment. Initial multidisciplinary efforts involved a limited number of professions, and we are now in an era where additional professional fields are becoming involved in this expanding multidisciplinary response to child maltreatment. This volume includes emerging topics of dramatic importance for those working in the child maltreatment field and builds on the existing knowledge and practice base to assist professionals in the child maltreatment field to be more effective in their daily work. Of particular note are chapters on the Risk of the Internet, Risk of Sexual Abuse in Faith Communities, Child Maltreatment and Disability, Family Abduction, and Pediatric Screening for Intimate Partner Violence. These outstanding contributions, in addition to updated chapters on critical topics make this volume an incredibly valuable and authoritative text that succinctly applies the knowledge gained from existing research and case studies to the direct practice for those working in the field.

The child maltreatment field, buoyed by the continued revision of these volumes, has been propelled from a practice of best efforts to a more evidence-based and evidence-informed practice which is leading to better outcomes for children and our society. Aside from being an outstanding compilation of existing knowledge related to child maltreatment prevention and intervention, these volumes also serve as a motivator for readers to promote improved practice and further evolution of the entire field.

The multidisciplinary response and value is not measured in comparison to each involved discipline. It is measured in the combined positive impact this collaboration has for each child and family served. The newly-revised *Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition* provides the necessary guidance for allied professionals to provide their services in a most effective manner while also increasing their understanding of their multidisciplinary partners; and this approach will continue to bring the change desired by all those who accept the challenge of child protection and well-being.

Chris Newlin, MS LPC

Executive Director
National Children's Advocacy Center
Huntsville, Alabama

PREFACE

The correlates of child maltreatment are not independent but are closely intertwined in many ways. Nationality and locality are closely tied to wealth or socio-economic status and both are influential on the risk for child maltreatment.

Culture consists of the customary beliefs, social forms, and material traits of a racial, religious, or social group. An important component of all cultures is the set of beliefs about child rearing. In the United States, policy exists to tolerate a wide variety of child rearing practices.

In biology, the word "race" describes genetically distinguishable subsets within a single species, but this definition breaks down when applied to humans. In practice, members of different human races are arbitrarily defined. Recent advances in human genetics are providing the ability to allow a biological explanation of most human traits, but race remains a sociological concept. In the US, the present minority races are overrepresented in child welfare enrollment and in reported cases of child abuse. The linkage between race and economic status is important, and both minority race and low income are associated with increased likelihood of being the subject of a child abuse report. Race and culture are discussed at greater length in a chapter by Linda Spears.

Nationality is important in the definition and response to child maltreatment. Developed countries typically make it illegal and some have established mandated reporting systems. Some estimates indicate that over 3 billion people—half of the world's population—are the traumatized victims of child sexual, physical, psychological, and other forms of abuse and that over 1 billion as a consequence become disabled or meet a premature death. It is a pandemic.

Three nations, Australia, Canada, and the United States, have implemented reporting laws that require that cases of child abuse be made known to governmental agencies. The lack of uniform definitions and methods of ascertainment makes precise international comparisons based on reports impossible.

The fact that child maltreatment occurs in all parts of the world comes as no surprise. All cultures and societies have rules governing child-rearing practices. Organized societies may codify cultural requirements into formal laws through a political process and this has taken place for child maltreatment in most or all of developed countries and to some extent everywhere.

Eighteen studies in developed countries document a stable ecological relationship among neighborhood impoverishment, housing stress, and rates of child maltreatment, as well as some evidence that unemployment, child care burden, and alcohol availability may contribute to child abuse and neglect. Locality is closely linked to wealth.

In 1970s, the sociologist David Gil called attention to the connection between poverty and child maltreatment. He proposed that significant reduction of child maltreatment would require the reduction of poverty, and argued that a general societal acceptance of physical punishment was also an important contributing factor for physical abuse. Many other authors have made similar observations over the years. Significant reduction of child physical abuse and neglect almost certainly will require reduction of child poverty as an essential step. This observation reduces the apparent importance of individual aberration as a cause of child maltreatment while emphasizing the importance of social factors.

The connection between poverty and child maltreatment is also borne out by the international comparisons and by national incidence studies in the US. In developing countries with generally low income levels, maltreatment such as child exploitation and prostitution are much more common than they are in developed countries with greater wealth.

Periods of unemployment, especially over the long term, are known to be associated with child maltreatment. Evidence has been presented linking the 2008 economic recession to an increase in the incidence of abusive head trauma. Abusive head trauma is a very severe and conspicuous form of child maltreatment, and most cases come to light.

Child poverty in the US declined from 1970 to 2000, and has since increased steadily and affected younger and younger children. Since the recession, the proportion of wealth accruing to the already rich has increased, while poor families have experienced greater loss of wealth.

Poor children are disadvantaged in many ways. Wealth protects children. It reduces the actual incidence of child abuse and the likelihood that it will be recognized and reported. Child abuse is not unknown in wealthy families, but it may be hidden.

The effects of poverty on families include the heightened risks for maltreatment such as neighborhood decline and violence, less neighborhood support, poor quality child care, more frequent parental depression, and paucity of supportive services. Serious reduction of child maltreatment requires reduction of child poverty.

The term “social capital” describes obligations owed by one person to another that are not necessarily monetary. Social capital can include family support structure, numbers of siblings, neighborhood support, and church attendance. Children with more social capital fared better than those with less. Both social and monetary capital contribute to children’s well-being, and the 2 types of assets are not disconnected.

Child maltreatment may occur in almost any setting or context involving children. “Setting” refers to a geographical locus. “Context” refers to the social forces at play. However, the most serious cases of maltreatment tend to be restricted to situations in which only 1 adult is present at the time of the abusive act.

Child maltreatment may occur in the context of institutions. When it does, powerful institutional survival instincts may dominate over the need to protect children.

More maltreatment occurs in children’s homes than any other setting. However, in most of the United States, protective service workers must have an adult owner’s consent or a warrant to enter a home except under exigent circumstances. The recognition of ongoing abuse in homes is often delayed by considerations of privacy.

Child maltreatment may also occur within the context of community and neighborhood settings. These include streets, parks, playgrounds and all public places. While maltreatment occurs in these settings, the general social rejection of abuse limits its incidence in public.

In a childcare setting, the greatest risk for maltreatment the situation of the lone provider. Licensed childcare centers with multiple providers are very safe compared with most other settings.

Organizations such as the Boy Scouts of America and the Boys and Girls Clubs have encountered child maltreatment when they allowed 1-on-1 contact between counselors and children. They have also launched prevention programs

Dr. Karen Terry and Laura Litvinoff wrote the chapter on child maltreatment in religious settings. Religious institutions, especially the Catholic Church, have been notable for institutional self-protection at the expense of children and their families. In many areas the Catholic hierarchy has supported institutional self-preservation over child protection.

The response of the criminal justice system in the United States is discussed in a chapter by Detective Jeff Rich and Janetta Michaels. In all states in the US all forms of child maltreatment are criminal offenses defined in state penal codes. However, only cases with serious and relatively obvious harms are prosecuted.

In 1962 C. Henry Kempe, author of *The Battered Child Syndrome*, was able to convince the United States Children's Bureau to convene a conference to discuss the possibility of mandatory reporting of suspected child abuse by medical doctors and other professionals who were likely to encounter abused children in their work. The result of this conference was the drafting of a model reporting law and its distribution to state governments by the US Children's Bureau. Within a few years every state had passed a law requiring persons who were professionally concerned with children to report the "reasonable suspicion" of child abuse to an agency of either law enforcement or social services or both. The reporting laws are typically incorporated into state penal codes.

Immunity for mandated reporters from suits for retribution or for mistakes in reporting was an important provision of the US state child abuse reporting statutes. While these provisions do not eliminate lawsuits, they greatly reduce the chances that the suits will succeed. In countries that lack reporting laws, professionals who report child abuse have been successfully sued by perpetrators. This has a chilling effect, and keeps child abuse hidden in those countries.

The mandatory reporting of child abuse also provides a method for tracking the incidence of child maltreatment. However, child maltreatment reports are generally incomplete and often underestimate the numbers of cases that are actually occurring. The extent of underestimation is not consistent over time because after a reporting law is passed, reporting rises steadily for years. Still the counting of reports provides useful information.

A chapter by June Cairns, Paul DiLorenzo, and Annette Duranso describes public social services efforts in detail. Public social services operated by states or counties carry the bulk of the statutory responsibility for child protection in the United States. When cases are reported to them or recognized by their social workers they are expected to investigate and provide whatever interventions are required. Coercive social interventions require judicial approval from special dependency courts.

The Child Prevention and Treatment Act (CAPTA) sponsored by Walter Mondale provided federal guidance for the states in 1974. In addition to establishing some national standards for the practice of child protection, CAPTA has funded some research and development for innovative child protection practices. CAPTA greatly strengthened the role of Social Services in child protection.

Many authorities have expressed the view that child maltreatment is—or should be—a public health issue and managed using public health principles and methods. However, most US states still lack defined public health programs. The National Institutes of Health and the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention have just begun to address it. This anomaly is attributable to CAPTA and the national policy that emphasizes the role of public social services over that of health. Leaders in the efforts to deal with child maltreatment have come from the ranks of personal health providers rather than public health practitioners.

Formal political concern for child health and welfare in the US appeared early in the 20th century, during the presidency of Theodore Roosevelt. The US Children's Bureau was born in this era, and soon initiated programs for maternal and child health. This change produced a climate in which public and professional concern about child maltreatment could grow.

In the 1970s a grass-roots organization grew from the efforts of the famous Jolly K., a woman who had been abused as a child, and who encountered problems in raising her own children. Her efforts led to Children's Bureau support for the self-help group that has continued to this day.

Some child abuse professionals have proposed that persons who have been abused

as children or otherwise adversely affected by child maltreatment could be effective political advocates for political support of prevention programs. Organizations such as Survivors' Network of those Abused by Priests (SNAP) have been influential in changing some institutions such as the Catholic Church.

Human beings occupy a niche in an ecosystem that is expanding rapidly due to their own technological innovation. Continued survival of our species may depend on our ability to sustain large and complex societies as well as function in a world where information is increasingly available via digital means.

Individual adaptation to the complexity of human society requires a long period of development during which individuals are dependent and vulnerable to intentional and unintentional damage. Some child maltreatment may be inevitable in our species, but given its profound deleterious effects and the expanding requirement for social adaptation, the species may not be able to survive its continuing high prevalence. Improving the childhood experience is likely to be essential to human survival.

David L. Chadwick, MD

Angelo P. Giardino, MD, PhD, MPH, FAAP

Randell Alexander, MD, PhD, FAAP

Jonathan D. Thackeray, MD, FAAP

Debra Esernio-Jenssen, MD, FAAP

REVIEWS OF THE FOURTH EDITION

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment once again provides a comprehensive resource regarding child abuse and neglect. It is beautifully illustrated, well-referenced, and very much up to date. Readers will be well served by this essential resource. In particular, the ophthalmology sections have been put together with expertise and offer excellent photographic examples of the findings in abusive head trauma.

Alex V. Levin, MD, MHSc, FRCSC
Chief, Pediatric Ophthalmology and
Ocular Genetics
Wills Eye Institute
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

This Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition textbook offers a comprehensive and detailed accounting of the medical, social work, and legal assessment and investigation of the alleged childhood abuse victim. It serves as an excellent resource for the multidisciplinary team responsible for the evaluation of these complex cases. Anyone working in the field of child maltreatment should add this publication to their annals.

Barbara Knox, MD
Medical Director
Child Protection Program
University of Wisconsin
Family Children's Hospital
Associate Professor, Department of
Pediatric
University of Wisconsin School of
Medicine and Public Health
Madison, Wisconsin

The fourth edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment ensures physicians, nurses, social-workers, and law enforcement professionals have a comprehensive reference that describes the identification, evaluation, and management of all facets of child abuse and neglect. Of note, in an era when abusive head trauma (shaken baby syndrome) is often fiercely litigated in courtrooms and in lay media, Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition is a reputable source of mainstream, scientific information about abusive head trauma and its ophthalmologic manifestations.

Tanya Hinds, MD, FAAP
Assistant Professor of Pediatrics
Department of Pediatrics
The George Washington University
School of Medicine and Health Sciences
Child Abuse Pediatrician
Freddie Mac Foundation Child and
Adolescent Protection Center
Children's National Medical Center
Washington, DC

This work is excellent! At a time when child maltreatment science is growing exponentially, the release of the Chadwick's Child Maltreatment Fourth Edition publication by Alexander, Giardino, Thackeray, and Esernio-Jenssen brings scholarship and practice expertise to those who deliver care to children who have been maltreated or abused. It should be in libraries worldwide.

Patricia M. Speck, DNSc, APN, FNP-BC, DF-IAFN, FAAFS, FAAN
Associate Professor and Forensic
Nursing Concentration Coordinator
University of Tennessee Health Science
Center
College of Nursing
Department of Advanced Practice and
Doctoral Studies
Memphis, Tennessee

The new Chadwick's Child Maltreatment book is a must for health care providers who are seeing children who have been abused. There are many useful tips that professionals can adopt in their practice and use as a reference. The chapters are easy to follow as well as providing pictures with great case examples. The most current and up to date references in the chapters make it easy to follow the research in each area. I will be recommending this 4th edition as an excellent resource book for all programs that deal with child maltreatment.

Diana Faugno, MSN, RN, CPN,
SANE-A, SANE-P, FAAFS, DF-IAFN
Forensic Nurse
Barbara Sinatra Children's Center
Rancho Mirage, California

The 4th edition of Chadwick's Child Maltreatment is a comprehensive, evidence-based text that is a critical reference for healthcare professionals who provide care for children and families. The array of expert contributors has crafted a publication that provides essential knowledge of the many facets of child maltreatment and includes contemporary references, images and case studies. I would recommend this edition of Child Maltreatment as a 'must have' resource for professionals committed to curbing the epidemic of child maltreatment.

Valerie Sievers, MSN, RN, CNS, CEN,
SANE-A, SANE-P
Forensic Clinical Nurse Specialist
Coordinator, Forensic Nursing &
Correctional Healthcare
University of Colorado-Colorado
Springs
Beth-El College of Nursing and Health
Sciences
Colorado Springs, Colorado



STM Learning, Inc.

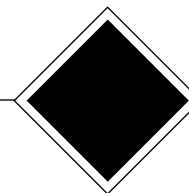
Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis
www.stmlearning.com

OUR MISSION

To become the world leader in publishing and information services on child abuse, maltreatment and diseases, and domestic violence. We seek to heighten awareness of these issues and provide relevant information to professionals and consumers.

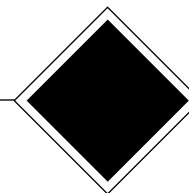
A portion of our profits is contributed to nonprofit organizations dedicated to the prevention of child abuse and the care of victims of abuse and other children and family charities.



CONTENTS IN BRIEF

CHAPTER 1:	CULTURAL ASPECTS	1
CHAPTER 2:	RISK OF THE INTERNET	21
CHAPTER 3:	RISK OF SEXUAL ABUSE IN FAITH COMMUNITIES . . .	55
CHAPTER 4:	CHILD MALTREATMENT AND DISABILITY	71
CHAPTER 5:	FOSTER CARE: HEALTH CARE ISSUES	87
CHAPTER 6:	FAMILY ABDUCTION	105
CHAPTER 7:	PEDIATRIC SCREENING FOR INTIMATE PARTNER VIOLENCE	129
CHAPTER 8:	THE INTERGENERATIONAL TRANSMISSION OF VIOLENCE	145
CHAPTER 9:	THE ROLE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT IN CHILD ABUSE CASES	161
CHAPTER 10:	FROM CRIME SCENE TO TRIAL: INVESTIGATING AND PROSECUTING CASES OF CHILD ABUSE.	179
CHAPTER 11:	PREPARING A CASE FOR COURT	223
CHAPTER 12:	LEGAL ISSUES	261
CHAPTER 13:	PREPARING TO GIVE EXPERT TESTIMONY	287
CHAPTER 14:	ROLE OF THE MEDICAL EXAMINER IN FATAL CASES OF CHILD MALTREATMENT.	299
CHAPTER 15:	CHILD FATALITY REVIEW TEAM	353
CHAPTER 16:	FORENSIC EVIDENCE COLLECTION	371
CHAPTER 17:	DNA EVIDENCE.	381
CHAPTER 18:	MULTIDISCIPLINARY CHILD PROTECTION TEAMS . .	419
CHAPTER 19:	CHILD MALTREATMENT EDUCATION FOR PHYSICIANS AND NURSES.	441
CHAPTER 20:	ROLE OF THE SOCIAL WORKER.	485
CHAPTER 21:	FEDERAL FUNDING AND RESEARCH COLLABORATION: THE NATIONAL INSTITUTES OF HEALTH CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT WORKING TEAM	525
CHAPTER 22:	PUBLIC CHILD WELFARE: A HISTORY OF CHALLENGE AND OPPORTUNITY	551

CHAPTER 23:	APPLYING A PUBLIC HEALTH APPROACH TO CHILD MALTREATMENT	579
CHAPTER 24:	PREVENTION	595
CHAPTER 25:	THE MEDICAL EXAMINER ATLAS	627
CHAPTER 26:	POLICE INVESTIGATIONS ATLAS	673
CHAPTER 27:	RESOURCES AND SETTINGS IN THE FIELD OF CHILD MALTREATMENT ATLAS	695
CHAPTER 27:	PREVENTION ATLAS	717



CONTENTS IN DETAIL

CHAPTER 1: CULTURAL ASPECTS

Definitions	2
Cultures	2
Child Maltreatment, Abuse, and Neglect	2
Child Maltreatment, Culture, and Change	3
Incidence/Prevalence	4
Prevalence	4
Incidence	4
Making “Difference” Matter.	5
Culture, Race/Ethnicity, and Child Maltreatment	5
Poverty, Social Capital, and Child Maltreatment	7
Child Maltreatment and Domestic Violence	9
Corporal Punishment at School and at Home	9
Structural Violence and Cultural Difference	10
Practices: Lessons from Anthropological and Cross-Cultural Study	11
Complementary and Alternative Medicine	12
The Changing Context	13
On Cultural Competence and Cultural Humility	15

CHAPTER 2: RISK OF THE INTERNET

Introduction	21
Internet Usage	22
Adults	22
Children	24
Social Media	24
Facebook	26
Twitter	26
Mobile Phones	27
Online Photos and Videos	28
Sexual Exploitation Online	28
Child Pornography	28
Child Enticement	33
Child Prostitution and Human Trafficking	33
Child Sex Tourism	35
Other Online Risks	36
Cyber Hate	36
Cyberbullying	38
Sexting	39
Self-Injury and Suicide Sites	40
Eating Disorder Sites	42
Resources	44

CHAPTER 3: RISK OF SEXUAL ABUSE IN FAITH COMMUNITIES

Introduction	55
Understanding Sexual Abuse in Youth-Serving Institutions	56

Child Sexual Abuse within Non-Catholic Religious Organizations	57
Protestant	58
Southern Baptist	58
Episcopalian	58
Jehovah Witnesses	58
Mormons	59
The Jewish Community	59
Sexual Abuse Within the Catholic Church	60
Nature and Scope Study	61
Key Findings	61
Distribution by Year, Region, and Size of Diocese	61
Abusers and Victims	61
Types and Locations of Offenses	62
Response to Abuse	62
Causes and Context Study	62
Recommendations for Prevention Policies	63
Education	64
Situational Prevention Models	64
Oversight and Accountability.	65
Conclusion	66
 CHAPTER 4: CHILD MALTREATMENT AND DISABILITY	
Maltreatment of Children who Have Disabilities	71
Incidence/Prevalence	71
Child Maltreatment	71
Child Disability	71
Co-Occurrence of Child Maltreatment and Child Disability	72
Risk Factors	73
Severity of Disability	75
Gender Differences	75
Foster Care	75
Absence of Respite Care	75
Institutional Care	75
Neglect of Children with Disabilities	76
Sexual Abuse of Children with Disabilities	77
Child Maltreatment as the Cause of Disability	78
National Data Sets on Disability Caused by Maltreatment	78
Traumatic Brain Injury	79
Neglect	79
Sexual Abuse	80
Conclusion	80
 CHAPTER 5: FOSTER CARE	
Definition and Description of Foster Care	87
Types of Foster Care	87
Health Issues of Children in Foster Care	88
Physical Health Needs	88
Causes of Illness	88
Physical Health Findings	89
Developmental Needs	90
Developmental Delay in Foster Children	90
Causes of Developmental Delay	91
Mental Health Issues	92
Mental Health Status of Children in Foster Care	92
Causes of Mental Illness in Foster Children	93

Health Care Recommendations	94
Barriers to Care	95
Successful Healthcare Programs	96
Conclusion	98

CHAPTER 6: FAMILY ABDUCTION

Definition	105
Scope	105
Characteristics of Family Abduction	105
Civil and Criminal Legislation	107
Domestic Violence	118
National Center for Missing and Exploited Children	118
America's Missing: Broadcasting Emergency Response (AMBER Alert) Program	119
Private Missing Children Resources	120
Psychological Effects on the Left-Behind Parent and Sibling(s)	120
Psychological Effects on the Abducted Child	121
Multidisciplinary Response to Family Abduction.	121
Medical Response to Family Abduction	123
Prevention	124
Conclusion	125

CHAPTER 7: PEDIATRIC SCREENING FOR INTIMATE PARTNER VIOLENCE

Definition and Prevalence of Intimate Partner Violence.	129
Intimate Partner Violence and Health	129
Recommendations of Professional Organizations.	130
Studies in a Pediatric Setting	131
The Impact of Intimate Partner Violence on Children	132
Screening	133
Caring for the Victims of IPV	136
Special Considerations	136
State Codes and Policies on IPV	137
International Studies.	137
Appendix 7-1	137
Appendix 7-2	138
Appendix 7-3	138

CHAPTER 8: THE INTERGENERATIONAL TRANSMISSION OF VIOLENCE

Child Maltreatment	145
Definitions	145
Research-Tested Criteria for CM	145
Parent-Child Physical Violence versus Child Physical Abuse	146
Prevalence	146
Overlap with Interparental IPV	147
Intergenerational Transmission of Violence	147
Differential Forms of Intergenerational Transmission of Violence	148
Does CM Victimization Lead to CM Perpetration in Adulthood?	148
Does CM Lead to IPV Perpetration in Adulthood?	148
Does CM Lead To IPV Victimization in Adulthood?	149
Does Child Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to CM Perpetration in Adulthood?	149
Does Child Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to IPV Perpetration in Adulthood?	149
Does Child Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to IPV Victimization in Adulthood?	150

Does CM and Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to CM Perpetration in Adulthood?	150
Does CM and Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to IPV Perpetration in Adulthood?	150
Does CM and Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to IPV Victimization in Adulthood?	151
Does CM and/or Exposure to Parental IPV Lead to Violent Criminal Behavior?	151
Problems with Intergenerational Transmission of Violence Research	151
Summary	152
How Does the Intergenerational Transmission of Violence Operate?	152
Observational Learning	153
Coercion Theory	153
Biological and Genetic Factors	153
Neurobiological Theories of Trauma	154
Attachment Theories	154
Aftermath of Ineffective Parental Discipline	154
Conclusion	155

CHAPTER 9: THE ROLE OF LAW ENFORCEMENT IN CHILD ABUSE CASES

Introduction	161
Defining the Problem	161
Challenges	161
Child Linguistic Development	163
Disclosure	163
Blocks to Disclosure	163
Types of Abuse Cases	164
Neglect	164
Physical Abuse	165
Sexual Abuse	165
Child Fatality Cases	165
Technology Facilitated Crimes Against Children	166
Digital Evidence	167
Metadata	167
Deleted Data	167
Cloud Storage	169
Domestic Minor Sex Trafficking	169
Child Pornography	170
Child Prostitution	170
The MDT and Law Enforcement's Role	171
Investigation	172
Initial Responder	172
Crime Scene	172
Physical Evidence	173
Search Warrant—Legal Justification	173
Photographing the Crime Scene(s)	173
Collecting Evidence	173
Interviews and Statements	174
Interviewing the Suspect	174
Interview Phase	175
Interrogation Phase	176
Documentation	176
Conclusion	176

CHAPTER 10: FROM CRIME SCENE TO TRIAL: INVESTIGATING AND PROSECUTING CASES OF CHILD ABUSE

Introduction	179
Investigation of Child Abuse.	179
The Importance of Protocols	179
The MDT Protocol	179
Forensic Interviewing Protocol	181
The Purpose of the Forensic Interview	181
Corroborating the Child Statements	182
Ten Tips for Corroborating the Child's Statement	182
Think at the Child's Level.	182
Motive Evidence	182
Corroborate "Sexual Oddities"	182
Do Not Ignore "Fantastic Statements"	182
There Is Always a Crime Scene to Inspect and Photograph	183
Videotape the Crime Scene from the Perspective of the Victim	183
Photograph Bruises on Two Separate Dates	183
Consider the Possibility of Other Victims.	183
Investigate Divorce/Custody Cases as the MDT Would Any Other Case	183
Do Not Delay the Forensic Interview or the Investigation	184
Applying These Tips to Three Case Scenarios	184
The Case of the Adolescent Struggling to Remember the "First Time"	185
The Case of the Teenage Boy "Sold" to a Perpetrator	185
The Case of the Camping and Fishing Trip	187
Crime Scene Photographs: Ten Possible Benefits	188
Crime Scene Photographs May Help a Child Testify	188
Crime Scene Photographs May Corroborate Key Aspects of a Child's Statement	188
Crime Scene Photographs May Be Relevant to Prove One or More Elements of a Crime	188
Crime Scene Photographs May Introduce the Jurors to the Child's World	189
Crime Scene Photographs May Assist the Prosecutor in Cross-Examination	189
Crime Scene Photographs Can Bring to Life Events that Happened Long Ago	190
Photographs May Highlight the Child's Inability to Protect Him or Herself	190
Video Cameras Can Be Used to Document the Crime Scene from the Perspective of the Victim	190
Video Cameras Can Be Used to Re-Create the Crime or Highlight the Absurdity of a Defense.	191
Careful Documentation of the Crime Scene, Including Photographs, Sends a Message to the Victim That the Government Took the Allegation Seriously	191
Interrogation of the Suspect	191
Never Give Up	192
Confront Each Denial	192
Emphasize the Child's Love for the Perpetrator	193
Emphasize the Perpetrator's Love for the Child	193
Explore the Possibility the Suspect Was Abused as a Child	193
Offer Support for the Perpetrator.	193
Corroborate the Victim's Version	193
Give the Suspect an Out	194
Consider Using a Polygraph Examination	194

Consider Having the Victim Make a Controlled and Recorded Telephone	
Call to the Perpetrator to Discuss the Assault	194
Interrogating the Physical Abuse Suspect	194
Trial Issues	195
Pre-Trial Motions	195
A Court Order Requiring a “Child-Friendly” Oath	195
A Court Order Requiring Attorneys to Ask Questions a Child Witness	
Can Understand	196
A Court Order Requiring the Child’s Testimony Be Taken at a Time of	
the Day When the Child Is Functioning at Her Best and that Provides	
the Child with Developmentally Appropriate Recesses	196
A Court Order Permitting the Child to Bring a Comfort Item to	
the Witness Stand	197
A Court Order Allowing the Child the Presence of a Support Person.	197
A Court Order Prohibiting Intimidating Questioning	197
A Court Order Modifying the Courtroom to Meet the Child’s Needs	198
Jury Selection	198
Consider a Jury Questionnaire	198
Conducting Voir Dire.	198
People Lie for a Reason	198
Differentiate Between Big and Small Lies	199
Children Are Less Likely to Be Sophisticated Liars	199
A Troubled Childhood May Be Caused By Abuse.	199
The Child’s Delay in Reporting	199
The Child Victim’s Anticipated Nervousness	199
Statutory Rape/Jury Nullification	200
Inconsistent Statements	200
Stereotypes.	200
The Lack of Medical Evidence.	200
The Lack of Witnesses.	201
Child Abuse Really Happens	201
An Open Mind	201
Reasonable Force	201
Cross Examination of the Defendant and Defense Witnesses: Nineteen Tips	202
First, Be Prepared	202
Second, Teach Investigators to Always Record the Statement of the	
Defendant/Respondent and, If Possible, Defense Witnesses	202
Third, Have Your Investigator Contact Each Defense Witness and then	
Contact Each Defense Witness Yourself in an Effort to Assess	
Their Demeanor	203
Fourth, Understand the Limitations of Cross-Examination	203
Fifth, Spend Time before Trial Drafting Cross-Examination Topics	
and Questions	203
Sixth, Select a Handful of Points You Want to Make on Cross-Examination	
and Then Script Questions Which Make These Points	203
Seventh, Use Transition Sentences	204
Eighth, Set Up the Brick Wall Before Knocking it Down.	204
Ninth, Develop a Series of Questions to Get the Defendant to Vouch for	
the Victim’s Credulity	204
Tenth, Explore the Defendant’s Relationship with the Victim	205
Eleventh, Find Inconsistencies in the Various Statements the Defendant	
Has Given and Hammer Them Home to the Jury	205
Twelfth, Find Implausible Statements of the Defendant and Then Ask Him	
to Support Them	205

Thirteenth, Explore Size Differential	206
Fourteenth, Explore Strength Differential.	206
Fifteenth, the Appropriateness of Exposing a Child to Domestic Violence	206
Sixteenth, Explore the Defendant's Feelings Toward the Victim	206
Seventeenth, Listen to the Witness' Answers	206
Eighteenth, Be Aware of the Jury	207
Nineteenth, Keep in Mind Some Important Differences When Confronting the Accused in a Civil Child Protection Case	207
Opening Statements	207
The Importance of the Opening Statement	207
Persuading the Jury through Your Opening Statement	207
Present a Narrative Account of the Facts	207
Develop a Theme and Weave It Throughout the Opening Statement	208
The Ten Building Blocks of a Powerful Opening Statement	209
Use Descriptive Language	209
Avoid Legal Terms or a Recitation of the Elements of the Crime	209
Do Not Ignore "Negative Facts" During the Opening Statement	209
Show Sincerity during Opening Statement—and Throughout the Trial	210
Create a Sense of Rhythm in the Opening Statement	210
Consider Adding a Visual Component to the Opening Statement	210
Personalize the Victim	211
Prepare the Jury for the Child's Demeanor	211
Do Not Overstate the Case	211
Conclude Your Opening Statement with Confidence	212
Closing Arguments	212
Preparing the Closing Argument	212
Draft the Closing Argument before the Trial	212
Write Out the Closing Argument Verbatim	213
Practice, Practice, Practice	213
A Simple Organizational Structure	213
Reference Back to the Theme	213
Recite The Elements of the Crime in the Context of the Victim's Testimony	213
List the Reasons the Jury Should Believe the Victim	214
Address the Defendant's Arguments	216
Other Points	217
Conclusion	218

CHAPTER 11: PREPARING A CASE FOR COURT

Unique Challenges of Criminal Prosecution	223
Public and Jury Attitudes toward Abuse	223
Interface of Medical Science and Criminal Justice	224
Proof Beyond a Reasonable Doubt: Circumstantial Evidence	224
Proving the Child Sexual Abuse Case	225
Courts with Jurisdiction Over Child Sexual Abuse Cases.	225
Juvenile and Domestic Courts	226
Criminal Court	226
Challenging Juror Assumptions	227
Initiating an Investigation	228
The Disclosure of Abuse	228
Interviewing the Child	229
Multidisciplinary Teams	230
Interview Protocols	231
Corroborating Evidence	231
Medical Evidence	231

Sexual Assault Examination Kits	232
Laboratory Examinations	232
Other Forms of Corroboration	233
Interviewing the Suspect	234
Testifying in Court	235
Preparing the Child Witness for Court	235
Common Defenses	237
Proving Child Physical Abuse and Homicide by Abuse	239
Expert Witness Testimony to Prove Injuries	240
Choosing the Right Experts	240
Educating the Judge and Jury	241
View from the Expert Witness Chair	242
The Expert as Consultant to the Prosecutor	243
Nature, Location, Timing, and Mechanism of Injuries	244
Mechanism	245
Timing	246
Alternative Theories of Causation.	247
Proving the Perpetrators of Abuse and Their Mental State	248
Synthesis of Expert Opinion and Investigative Fact	248
Establishing a Timeline	248
Establishing the Mental State of the Perpetrator of the Crime	249
Charging the Nonabusive Partner.	250
Confronting the Defendant's Case	250
Alibi, Character, and Other Defense Witnesses	250
Cross-Examination of the Defendant	251
Defense Medical Witnesses	251
Vital Aspects of Persuasion in the Courtroom	254
Opening Statement: What the Trier of Fact Needs to Know	254
Use of Visual and Demonstrative Evidence	255
Personalizing the Victim	256
Closing Argument	256
Conclusion	258

CHAPTER 12: LEGAL ISSUES

The Legal Contexts of Child Maltreatment Issues	261
Adult Criminal Cases.	261
Felony Charge Filed by Information After Preliminary Hearing	261
Felony Crime Charged Through Indictment	262
Adult Criminal Trials	263
Juvenile Criminal (Delinquency) Cases	264
Civil Actions for Mass Relief: Child-Related Torts and Civil Rights	265
Civil Actions for Child Placement and Status: Family Court and Probate Court	266
The Administrative Law Forum: Professional Discipline	267
The Child Welfare System: Juvenile Dependency Court	268
Definitions of Child Abuse and Neglect	269
Reporting Abuse	270
Progression of Dependency Court Proceedings	270
Maltreated Children and Legal Confidentiality	271
Subpoenas and Legal Discovery	271
Confidentiality of Dependency Court Proceedings	272
Medical Professional Percipient Testimony	272
Medical Professional Expert Witness Testimony.	273
What Is Expert Testimony in Court?	273
Foundation: Personal Qualifications as an Expert	274

Foundation: Relevance and Reliability	275
Factual Foundation on Point	276
Confidentiality and Expert Testimony	276
The Basis for an Expert Opinion	277
Medical Professional Expert Witness Cross-Examination	277
Undermining Qualifications	277
Implying Bias	278
Finding Contradictions	278
Use of Hypotheticals	279
Maltreated Foster Children and Outcomes	279
Current Outcomes for Maltreated Children Aging into Adulthood	279
Educational Attainment	280
Employment	280
Housing/Homelessness	281
Health Outcomes	281
Credit Issues	281
Assistance and Impediments for Maltreated Child Adult Success.	281
A Recommended Alternative: The Legal Trust and Transition Mentor Option	284

CHAPTER 13: PREPARING TO GIVE EXPERT TESTIMONY

Pretrial	287
The Clinical Evaluation	287
The Special Circumstance of Hearsay	288
Preparing for Court	289
Trial	290
Civil Child Protective versus Criminal Court.	290
Legal Proof versus Medical Proof	290
Experts and Expert Testimony	291
Successful Testimony	293
Opposing Counsel Tactics	294
Irresponsible Expert Testimony	294
Conclusion	297

CHAPTER 14: ROLE OF THE MEDICAL EXAMINER IN FATAL CASES OF CHILD MALTREATMENT

Death Investigation	299
Review of Information	300
Scene Investigation	301
Forensic Autopsy	303
External Examination	303
Internal Examination	305
Toxicology	308
Histology and Aging of Injuries	308
Other Laboratory Studies	309
Fatal Child Maltreatment	309
Injuries Not the Cause of Death	309
Lethal Injuries	309
Head Trauma	309
Mechanisms of Injury.	310
Skull Fracture	312
Subdural Hemorrhage (SDH)	313
Chronic Subdural Hemorrhage	315
Subarachnoid Hemorrhage (SAH)	316
Retinal Hemorrhages	316
Brain Contusions	318

Diffuse Axonal Injury	319
Brain Swelling.	321
Spine Trauma	321
Epidural Hemorrhage of the Cervical Spine	321
Distraction Injury of the Cervical Spine	322
Chest Trauma	323
Abdominal Trauma	325
Blunt Soft Tissue Trauma.	327
Burns	328
Subtle Lethal Abusive Injury.	330
Drownings	330
Poisoning and Chemical Assault	331
Asphyxiation	331
Lethal Neglect	332
Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy.	333
Organ and Tissue Procurement	334
Appendix 14-1	335
Appendix 14-2	337
Appendix 14-3	339
Appendix 14-4	342

CHAPTER 15: CHILD FATALITY REVIEW TEAM

History of Child Fatality Review	354
Purpose and Function of CFR Teams	355
Funding	358
The CFR Process	358
Examples of Successes	366
Collaborations and Future Directions	367
Conclusion	369

CHAPTER 16: FORENSIC EVIDENCE COLLECTION

Indications	371
The Procedure	371
Clothing	372
Specimens for Seminal Products and Other Body Fluids.	372
Hair Specimens	373
Foreign Debris	373
Blood Specimens	373
The Chain of Evidence	373
Body Fluid and Hair Analysis	374
Semen	374
Blood	375
Saliva	376
Hair and Fibers	376
Forensic Evidence Collection in Children	376
Conclusion	377

CHAPTER 17: DNA EVIDENCE

The Historical Context of Forensic DNA Testing	381
The Need to Standardize Forensic DNA Testing	384
Scientific Reliability and Reproducibility.	384
Databasing	385
Obtaining Offender Reference Samples for Databasing	386
Developing Forensic Unknown Samples, Human Remains Samples, and Relatives of Missing Person's Reference Samples	388

Best Practices in Collecting and Preserving DNA Evidence	389
General Forensic DNA Evidence Collection Technique	389
The Need for Continual Training in Forensic DNA Collection and Preservation Technique	393
Understanding the Need for the Specific Storage of DNA Evidence	394
Specialized Sexual Assault Evidence Collection Personnel	394
Special Sexual Assault Victim Collection Techniques	395
Evidence Collection from Sexual Assault Suspects	399
Best Practices in Casework Submission and Casework Communication	399
Improved Communication between Investigators and Criminalists	400
Improved Communication between Attorneys and Criminalists	402
Current Forensic DNA Testing Capability and Capacity	403
Capacity	404
Sustainability	406
The Future of Forensic DNA Testing	406
In-Roads to Increasing Capacity	407
Building New Capability	410

CHAPTER 18: MULTIDISCIPLINARY CHILD PROTECTION TEAMS

Purpose and History	419
Types of Teams	419
Prevalence	421
Getting Started—Setting Up a Team	421
Team Membership	422
Team Operations and Processes	424
The Variety of Settings for Multidisciplinary CPTs	427
Sources of Funding for Hospital-Based Teams	428
Overcoming Barriers to Optimal Team Performance	429
Improving CPT Practices	431
Research on the Utility of Teams	432
CPTs are Needed to Meet the Standard of Care for Managing Child Maltreatment	434
Conclusion	436

CHAPTER 19: CHILD MALTREATMENT EDUCATION FOR PHYSICIANS AND NURSES

Educational Training in Child Maltreatment	441
The Medical Evaluation	443
Identifying Suspected Cases of Child Maltreatment	443
Mandated Reporting.	444
The Child Maltreatment Healthcare Evaluation: Roles and Responsibilities for Physicians and Nurses	444
Physician Training	445
Pediatric Residency Training about Child Maltreatment: An Evolving Literature	445
Related Training Issues: Prepubertal Genital Examination and Recognition of Genital Anatomy	452
The Prepubertal Genital Examination	452
Recognition of Prepubertal Genital Anatomy.	452
Clinician Agreement Regarding Child Sexual Abuse Examination Findings	453
Training Issues for Nonpediatric Residents and Fellows	455
Pediatric Emergency Medicine Fellows	455
Emergency Medicine Residents	455
Family Medicine Residents	456
Psychiatric Residents	456
Nursing Education	457

ER Nurses	457
The National Association of Pediatric Nurse Practitioners	457
International Nursing Perspective	458
Sexual Assault Nurse Examiner (SANE)	458
Calls for National Curricula Related to Child Maltreatment in Pediatric Residency and Beyond	459
Approaches in Child Maltreatment Education	465
Example I: A Non-Rotation-Based Longitudinal Approach	465
Assessment	472
Example II: A Day-Long Training Approach	473
Assessment	477
Example III: A Training Program for Practicing Physicians	477
Conclusion	477

CHAPTER 20: ROLE OF THE SOCIAL WORKER

Child Maltreatment from a Social Work Perspective	485
Child Welfare: The Service of Social Workers	485
Defining Child Abuse and Neglect	486
Outcomes	486
Social Work in Child Protection	487
Who Is a Social Worker?	487
Qualifications	489
Competencies	490
Roles	490
Specific Tasks	491
History of Social Workers' Involvement in Child Protection	492
Permanency Planning	492
Child and Family Services Reviews	495
Timeline of Child Welfare	496
Mandatory Reporting System in Child Protection	496
Court Orders	498
Process of Child Protection Work	498
Casework Process	499
Stages of Service	499
Evidence-Based Practice	501
Evidence in Prevention and Intervention	502
Family Support	502
Home Visitation	502
Intensive Family Preservation Services	503
Health Service Approaches	503
Therapeutic Approaches	503
Legal Remedies	504
Community-Based Efforts	504
Prevention and Educational Campaigns	505
Secondary Trauma	505
Secondary Trauma Prevention	506
Conclusion	507
Appendix 20-1	507

CHAPTER 21: FEDERAL FUNDING AND RESEARCH COLLABORATION: THE NATIONAL INSTITUTES OF HEALTH CHILD ABUSE AND NEGLECT WORKING GROUP

Research Criticism and Medical Research Agenda	528
Establishment of the National Institutes of Health Child Abuse and Neglect Working Group	535

Objectives of the Child Abuse and Neglect Working Group	537
Major Focus Areas of the Child Abuse and Neglect Working Group.	537
Research on Child Neglect	537
Career Development	538
Definitions	541
Current Goals and Activities	543
Big Data	544
Directions for the Future	545

CHAPTER 22: PUBLIC CHILD WELFARE: A HISTORY OF CHALLENGE AND OPPORTUNITY

Evolution of a Child Welfare System	551
Early History	551
Child Protection Laws	552
Development of Orphanages	552
The Beginnings of a National Awareness of Child Maltreatment	553
Development of Medical Awareness and the Battered Child Syndrome	554
Legislative Mandates.	556
Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act	556
Adoption Assistance and Child Welfare Act	556
Indian Child Welfare Act	556
Family Preservation and Family Support Program and the Multiethnic Placement Act	557
Adoption and Safe Families Act	557
Fair Access Foster Care Act of 2005	557
Safe and Timely Interstate Placement of Foster Children Act of 2006	557
Adam Walsh Child Protection and Safety Act of 2006	558
Fostering Connections to Success and Increasing Adoptions Act of 2008	558
How the Current System Works	558
Outcomes in Child Welfare	559
Outcomes and Managed Care	559
Outcomes Model Development	560
Child and Family Service Review.	561
Interagency Partnerships.	562
Child Maltreatment	562
Children in Foster Care	562
Multiple-Problem Families	563
Service Delivery System	564
Obstacles to Partnerships	564
Professional Preparation and Training	565
Client Focus	565
Timetables	565
Child Development	565
Treatment	565
Placement Timetable	565
Public Welfare	566
Legal Issues	566
Workloads	566
Systems of Care	566
Health Care	566
Community	567
Social Service System	567
School Partnerships	568
Higher Education Partnerships	569
Law Enforcement.	569

Courts	569
Child Welfare Workforce Issues	570
Workforce Shortage	570
Turnover Rates	571
Salaries	571
Attracting and Retaining Staff	571
Policy Implications	572
Looking to the Future	572
Current Climate and the Future of Child Welfare	573

CHAPTER 23: APPLYING A PUBLIC HEALTH APPROACH TO CHILD MALTREATMENT

A Public Health Approach	579
Defining Public Health	579
Evolution of Public Health Concepts.	579
Organization of Contemporary Public Health	580
Public Health Tenets	580
Population Approach	582
Evidence-Based Practice	584
Conceptual Models of Public Health	585
Applying These Concepts to Public Health Practice.	587
Conclusion	589

CHAPTER 24: PREVENTION

The Importance of Prevention	595
Roles of Pediatricians	596
Defining Physical Child Abuse and Neglect.	597
Types of Prevention	598
The Etiology of Child Abuse and Neglect: Risk and Protective Factors	599
Parent-Child Dyad	599
Family and Community Context.	601
Societal Contexts	602
Screening	602
Building on Prior Research	603
Building on Clinical Experience	603
Introducing Sensitive Questions	603
Gathering the Information	603
Confidentiality	604
Assessment	604
Management	605
Community Resources	606
Advocacy	607
Challenges	608
Appendix 24-1	609
Appendix 24-2	610

CHAPTER 25: THE MEDICAL EXAMINER ATLAS

Crime Scene Reconstruction.	628
Traumatic Injuries	630
Beating and Bruising	630
Inflicted Head Injuries	633
Inflicted Injuries—Whipping	635
Suspicious Injuries	635
Sucker-Bite (“Hickey”)	635

Coining	636
Nonabusive Skin Lesions	636
Skin Discoloration	639
Penile Laceration	640
Bite Marks	641
Injuries Mimicking Bite Marks	644
Mimicking Bite Marks	644
Evidence of Ongoing Maltreatment	645
Spray versus Pour Liquid Burns	645
Evidence of Ongoing Maltreatment	646
Multiple Fractures	650
Abused Siblings	651
Distinctive Injuries	654
Sexual Assault	656
Injuries from Neglect	657
Dehydration, Emaciation, and Poor Hygiene.	657
Death from Neglect of Medical Care	661
Impaction	661
Deaths from Severe Neglect	662
Deaths	663
Asphyxia	663
Multiple Bruises	664
Oral Injuries	665
Teenage Death	666
Forced Feeding	666
Gunshot Wounds.	667
Bruising With Closed Head Injury	667
Soft Tissue Injuries	668
Rib Fractures	668
Blunt Abdominal Trauma	669
Blunt Chest Trauma	669
Closed Head Injury Deaths	670
Infant Found Buried	671

CHAPTER 26: POLICE INVESTIGATIONS ATLAS

Offender's Purported Reasons for the Abuse.	674
Mechanism of Injury Inconsistencies	678
Timing	682
Long Term Child Abuse Cases	686

CHAPTER 27: RESOURCES AND SETTINGS IN THE FIELD OF CHILD

MALTREATMENT ATLAS

Professional Organizations	695
American Professional Society on the Abuse of Children.	695
International Society for the Prevention of Child Abuse and Neglect	696
Prevent Child Abuse America.	696
Academy on Violence and Abuse.	696
National Children's Alliance	697
The National Children's Advocacy Center	697
National Center on Shaken Baby Syndrome	697
American Academy of Pediatrics	697
Ray E. Helfer Society.	698
National Child Welfare Information Gateway	698
Conferences	698

ISPCAN Congress and Conferences	698
APSAC Conference	699
Rady Children's Hospital of San Diego Conference	699
National Conference on Child Abuse and Neglect	699
Crimes Against Children Conference.	700
National Symposium on Child Abuse	700
Conference on Shaken Baby Syndrome	700
Academy on Violence and Abuse (AVA) Conference	701
The Institute for Violence, Abuse and Trauma (IVAT)	701
Publications	701
The Quarterly Update	701
Child Maltreatment	702
APSAC Advisor	702
APSAC Guidelines	702
International Journal of Child Abuse and Neglect	702
The Link	702
World Perspectives on Child Abuse 10th Edition	702
Journal of Interpersonal Violence.	703
The Journal of Child and Adolescent Trauma	703
The Journal of Child Sexual Abuse	703
The Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment, and Trauma	703
The Journal of Family Violence	704
Settings	704
Florida Child Protection Teams	704
Child Advocacy Centers (CACs)	704
Differences Between the Florida CPT And National CAC Models	705
Centers	706
Reception Rooms	706
Examination Rooms	709
Interview Rooms	710
Conference Rooms	712
Therapy Rooms	712
Child-Friendly Environments.	713
Estonian Child Sexual Abuse Interview Center, Tartu, Estonia	713
Courtrooms	715
Courtroom Organization	716

CHAPTER 28: PREVENTION ATLAS

The Promise of Prevention: Challenges and Approaches	717
Challenges in Delivery of Prevention Programs	717
Range of Prevention Programs	718
New Directions in Prevention	719
Prevention Strategies.	720
Public Awareness and Education Prevention Messages	720
Sexual Abuse	721
Warning Signs	721
Massachusetts—Media Campaign	721
Georgia—Adult Responsibility Advertisement	722
Georgia—Preserving Childhood	722
Physical and Emotional Abuse and Neglect	722
Shaken Baby Syndrome	722
Pinwheels	722
General Prevention Messages	724
PCA: Movement for America's Children	724
Blue Ribbon Symbol	724

Missouri—Car Safety	725
Missouri—Bullying	725
Advocacy	725
Building Public and Political Will for Prevention.	725
Fight Crime: Invest in Kids	725
Nurturing Environments	726
Child Abuse Prevention Month	726
Parents Anonymous Leadership	726
Professional Education	727
Understanding Evidence	727
Parent Training	727
Preventing Child Sexual Abuse within Youth Serving Organizations	727
Right on Course	728
Spider-Man and an Approach to Bullying	728
Current Child Abuse Medical Research	729
American Professional Society on the Abuse of Children Publications	729
Programs to Support and Educate Parents	729
Universal Parental Support Programs	729
Georgia—Crying Program	730
Period of PURPLE Crying	731
Helpline	732
New Parent Materials	732
Circle of Parents	732
Parents Anonymous Groups	732
Programs Targeting High-Risk Parents	732
Hawai'i—Hana Like Home Visitor Program	733
Family Connections	733
Oklahoma—Safecare Program	733
Project Healthy Grandparents Program	734
Aid to Children of Imprisoned Mothers	734
Programs Targeting Fathers	734
Fathers and Children Together	734
Georgia—Fathers Program	736
Spider-Man Fathers Resource	736
Resources to Help Parents Keep Children Safe	736
What Do I Say Now?	736
Before You Leave Your Kids with Your Boyfriend	736
Children Home Alone	737
Report Card Time	737
Personal Safety and Support/Education Programs for Children	737
Parents Anonymous Children's Program	737
Circle of Parents Children's Program	737
Georgia—Need To Talk Helpline	738
Aid to Children of Imprisoned Mothers	738
Project Healthy Grandparents—Children's Program	738
Programs to Teach Violence Prevention Skills	739
Second Step Violence Prevention Program	739
Violence Prevention Skills	739
Steps to Respect Kit	740
Personal Safety Curriculum	740
Spider-Man Personal Safety Material	740
Quickthink	740
Hope! Drama Troupe	740
Woven Word Family Book	742
Safe to Sleep	742

Additional Resources	742
For Professionals	742
For Parents	743

CHADWICK'S
◆
CHILD
MALTREATMENT
CULTURES AT RISK AND ROLE OF
PROFESSIONALS

ENCYCLOPEDIA VOLUME 3 OF 3
FOURTH EDITION



STM Learning, Inc.

Leading Publisher of Scientific, Technical, and Medical Educational Resources

Saint Louis

www.stmlearning.com

CULTURAL ASPECTS

Linda S. Spears

Culture surrounds us daily. Culture shapes our understanding about our lives, how we are born, grow, age, and die. Culture provides the context within which we live each day, how we learn and play, and how we form and define social connections. Culture helps us understand what is required to fulfill the aims of life, and helps us define what we do, as well as how, why, and where we do it. In these ways, culture is critical to what happens across the life span but especially during the first stages of human growth and development—childhood.

For all children in all cultures, certain conditions are required for healthy growth and development. All children need basic care including nutritious food, safe water, adequate clothing, and shelter. Children also require protection from harm, exploitation, neglect, and other forms of maltreatment. When these conditions are met, children have an opportunity to realize their full potential. When these conditions are not met, children's physical, social, and emotional growth and development may be arrested, damaged, or reversed.

This chapter is about the cultural aspects of child maltreatment. How do culture and child maltreatment relate to each other and what are the implications for our work?

Cultures are complex and dynamic phenomena that influence the way that parents and caregivers fulfill a child's need for love, nurturance, care, and protection. A child's growth and development are intrinsically linked with the larger culture within which they and their caregivers live their daily lives. This cultural context offers a certain perspective on what childhood is, how childhood is characterized by the larger community, and how childhood is experienced through the children and their families. In most cultures, the nature of childhood is governed by necessity and by the relationships that exist between adults and children. When parents and communities struggle to meet basic needs, children may be viewed as property or as an asset that can help bolster the economic well-being of adults. In more affluent cultures, children may be seen as dependents with nominal responsibilities or as consumers of the resources provided by the adults upon whom they must rely. Without regard to economic determinants, children may also be cherished as symbols of a community's legacy and as an investment in future generations. Children may be extensions of their caregivers or independent beings with rights and privileges uniquely their own. In a given culture children may also be all of these things to some measure.

Across cultures, we assign to children attributes and influences that reflect the values and imperatives in our lives. We make determinations about how we care for children in the context of our age, geographic location, religion, gender and gender identity, sexual orientation, race, ethnicity, and social class. These aspects of our lives exist in the context of our wealth and resources, inclusion and isolation, symbols, ideas, and actions that are mediated by our own status and power. Access to and exercise of power shapes what children and their families have and how they behave. It also shapes how the lives of maltreated children are studied, identified, and altered. Thus, an understanding of the relationships of power between cultural groups, between persons, and within families, communities, and institutions is essential to an understanding of how we address child maltreatment.

DEFINITIONS

CULTURES

Cultures are dynamic, large-scale human social forces that generate the structures and meanings of thought and action. Cultures enable people to define the significance of ideas, actions, experiences, places, things, and relationships.¹ Cultures are often unspoken, tacit, and below the level of consciousness. While our understanding of cultures has evolved over more than 100 years, experts today see their nature as multifaceted and broad (see **Table 1-1**). Culture may be reflected in our habitual behaviors. Selective use of culturally derived knowledge and understandings may help us navigate the decisions and activities of daily life. Cultures historical, situational and changeable dimensions allow us to accept certain culturally defined beliefs while at the same time reject others that may have a deleterious impact on our lives.²

Table 1-1. Definitions of Culture

DEFINITION	COMMENT ³
Cultures represent unscientific, irrational, and often innocuous but sometimes harmful beliefs and “folk practices” “done out of ignorance.” (For example, see Monteleone and Brodeur. ⁴)	Discussion that arises from this kind of definition of culture often describes obscure practices from the ethnographic record that produce physical findings that may “mimic” child maltreatment (eg, cao gio, moxibustion or cupping, etc.).
Culture is “a set of beliefs, attitudes, values, standards of behavior that are passed from one generation to the next. Culture includes language, worldview, dress, food, styles of communication, notions of wellness, healing techniques, child rearing patterns and self-identity.”	Definitions like this are oriented toward a relativist position, which rejects a developmental hierarchy of cultures and does not view other cultures as deviant or pathological. They focus on the variety and diversity of ideas and practices providers may encounter. These ideas and practices may be positive or negative, more or less successful, in their attempt to meet perceived human needs. This position typically calls for greater awareness of differences on the part of providers and for greater empathy.
Culture is a “dynamic,” “learned,” and “shared,” “interpretive force that guides social behavior” and is “variably experienced by different members of the group (eg, according to their age or gender).” ⁶	This type of definition emphasizes heterogeneity within cultures and points out how they provide a crucible for interaction between risk and protective factors; this approach describes the embedded nature of child-rearing in a larger social network. The position advocates for competence, rather than just awareness, on the part of providers.
Cultures are dynamic, large-scale, human social forces that generate structures and meanings of thought and action; they are contended, historical systems of symbolic forms that allow people to interpret the meanings of ideas, actions, experiences, places, and things in the context of political and economic relationships of power. (Definitions from this chapter synthesize many contemporary definitions. ^{1,6})	This type of definition emphasizes the historical, situational, and conflicting ways people use symbols to make sense of experience. This approach attends to the complex ways that ideas and practices are shaped by relations of power between groups with different positions within social structures. The study of child maltreatment requires critical analysis of relations of power between groups exercised within social institutions using formal and informal kinds.

CHILD MALTREATMENT, ABUSE, AND NEGLECT

Child maltreatment, abuse, and neglect are forms of physical or mental harm to human beings less than 18 years old that result from “proscribed, preventable, and proximate” intentional human actions by adults.⁷ In other words, child maltreatment, abuse, and neglect are the physical or psychological consequences of non-accidental violence or deprivation inflicted by adults on children. Importantly, the adult behavior must be devalued or prohibited by the culture within which the adult-child relationships exist (proscribed), committed by the child’s caregiver in the child’s immediate temporal and physical environment (proximate), and chosen instead of an alternative, non-injurious action (preventable).

RISK OF THE INTERNET

Daniel D. Broughton, MD, FAAP
Krishna Dandamudi, Esq
Justin Fitzsimmons

INTRODUCTION

To say that the Internet and technological advances in digital communication devices have transformed the world is an understatement. The Internet itself has undergone radical transformation since it first came into commercial public use in the late 1980s and early 1990s. Today, access to information has become not only instant, but constant. Gone are the days of dial-up connections via a desktop computer, long waits and prohibitive costs of accessing the Web. Practically every new device that is produced today—mobile phones, laptops, tablet computers, cameras, music players, video game consoles—is Internet-ready, and Americans are heavily engaging with these devices.¹

It is no surprise, then, that according to recent estimates, almost 2.27 billion people, or one out of every three human beings on the planet is connected to the Internet.² This worldwide surge in Internet use is largely caused by technological advances in mobile devices and big data, and the digital revolution is supplemented by the rise of social media sites such as Facebook, YouTube, and Twitter that connect millions of people worldwide.

The benefits of the Internet are undeniable. The digital world abounds with opportunities for learning, channels for creativity and productivity, tools to communicate with people from around the world, and even possibilities to create national and international movements for social change.³ For individuals of all ages and backgrounds, especially children, adolescents, and young adults, the Internet is an important forum for socialization, education, and entertainment.

For all its benefits of transforming the quality of life for billions, however, this hyper-connectivity comes at a cost. Widespread use of the Internet is raising growing concerns about security, cyber-crime, privacy, the flow of personal data, individual rights, access to information, and child sexual exploitation.⁴ Children are particularly vulnerable to the risks of the Internet, and any discussion about child maltreatment must address the role of the Internet and mobile technology in facilitating various forms of child exploitation and harm.

Those interested in issues of child maltreatment and Internet risks must pay close attention to numerous areas of concern. Broadly, the harms to children facilitated by the Internet and digital media fit generally into two categories: sexual and non-sexual. Sexual harms are the ones most established in public consciousness, and perhaps rightfully so. The potential for the Internet to be used as a tool for child sexual exploitation of various forms is ever-present, and crimes like child trafficking, forced pornography, and various forms of Internet-based sexual abuse continue to brutally victimize children worldwide. Other harms, however, such as cyber-bullying, sexting, and exposure to self-harm, suicide, hate, and eating disorder sites must also be addressed. Whether sexual or non-sexual, these potential harms are not to be taken lightly. Research shows that they too have serious health, developmental, and

psychological consequences, and may affect a broader population of children given the ubiquity of the Internet.⁵

Parents, service providers and law enforcement must continue to educate and re-educate themselves of the various ways in which both children and adults use the Internet, and all the ways in which it can harm children. The goal should be to stay on par with, if not one step ahead of, technological and social changes.

INTERNET USAGE

ADULTS

Consider the transformation in Internet use within the adult population of the United States in the last decade. In the year 2000, less than half (46%) of all adults used the Internet and slightly over half (53%) owned cell phones. Almost no adults (0%) used social networking sites or connected to the Internet wirelessly. Fast forward to the year 2012, and more than 8 out of every 10 (82-85%) American adults over the age of 18 years use the Internet in some form, 88% own cell phones, 46% own smart phones, and 65% use social networking sites.⁶ These changes have revolutionized the way information is accessed and shared around the world. Almost 7 out of 10 (66%)

of American adults have a high-speed broadband connection at home (see **Figures 2-1** and **2-2**).

Young adults are at the forefront of the trend towards almost complete Internet connectivity. Fully 96% of all young adults (ages 18 to 29 years) use the Internet today.⁷ The average use of all adults (18 to 65+ years) is 85%.⁷ Other notable statistics are that people with a greater household income, in general, use the Internet more than people with a lower income.⁷ Similarly, the higher a group's educational achievement, the greater their Internet connectivity.⁷ (**Table 2-1**)

Older adults and seniors continue to lag behind younger adults in terms of Internet use and connectivity, but they too have made great strides in the last decade. Seniors aged 65 years and older have shown particular gains relative to other generations. Over half (58%) of that group uses the Internet.⁸ E-mail is the most popular Internet service for this age group, with 86% of Internet users age 65 years and older using e-mail, and 48% doing so on a typical day.⁹

Even social networking sites are catching on with older adults. Almost one third (34%) of Internet users age 65 and older now use social networking sites such as Facebook, and 18% do so on a typical day.⁹ While the youngest generations are still significantly more likely to use social network sites, the fastest growth has come from Internet users 74 years and older: social network site usage for this oldest cohort has quadrupled since 2008, from 4% to 16%.⁹

Different generations use the Internet in different ways and for different purposes. For example, young adults in the so-called Millennial generation (ages 18 to 33 years) are more likely to access the Internet wirelessly with a laptop or mobile phone.⁹ They are also more likely to use the Internet for social networking sites, instant messaging, online classifieds, listening to music, playing online games, reading blogs, and participating in virtual worlds. Internet users in Gen X (those ages 34 to 45 years) and older cohorts are more likely than Millennials

Figure 2-1. Internet adoption, 1995-2012.
(From Pew Internet and American Life Project.)

Figure 2-2. Broadband and dial-up adoption, 2000-2012.
(From Pew Internet and American Life Project.)

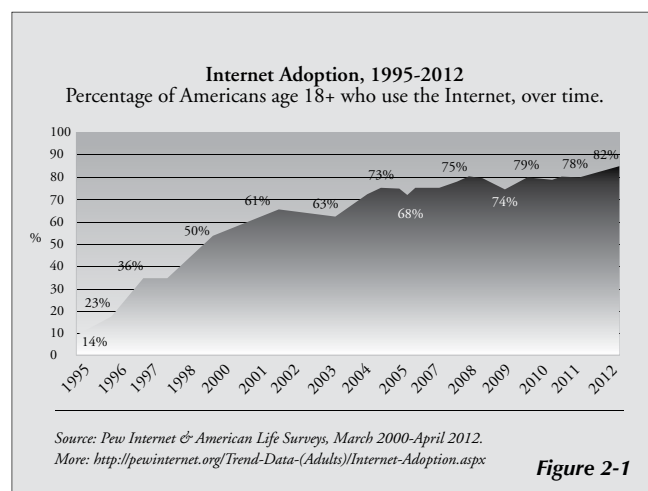


Figure 2-1

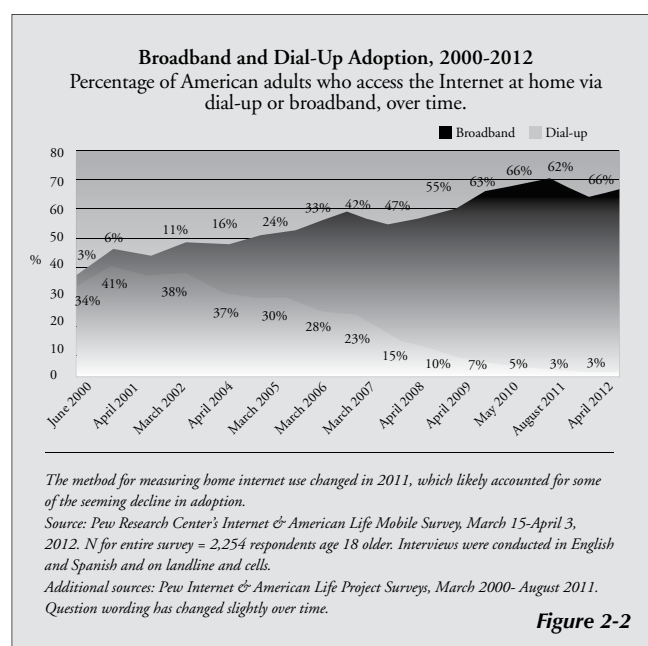


Figure 2-2

RISK OF SEXUAL ABUSE IN FAITH COMMUNITIES

Karen J. Terry, PhD
Laura E. Litvinoff, MS

INTRODUCTION

Sexual abuse of minors is a widespread phenomenon. Victims of child sexual abuse almost always know the perpetrator, who may be a family member, childcare giver, acquaintance, friend, coach, teacher, or another adult with authority over the child. Child sexual abuse occurs within many organizations, particularly those in which adults form mentoring and nurturing relationships with the minors. In this context, sexual abuse also occurs within religious organizations. While such behaviors may seem shocking and unacceptable from men—and sometimes women—who hold spiritual positions of power, child sexual abusers within religious organizations are similar to child sexual abusers in any organization or society.

Most media reports about child sexual abuse within religious organizations have focused on abuse by Catholic priests. The first widespread reporting of sexual abuse in the Catholic Church occurred in 1983, when Reverend Gilbert Gauthe was accused of fondling, sodomizing, and raping young boys, engaging in oral sex in confessionals, and convincing others to engage in sexual acts with each other while he took photos. He was convicted in 1985 of sexually abusing young children between 1972 and 1983 and served less than 10 years in prison.¹ The next high-profile case in the Catholic Church came to light in 1993, when Reverend James Porter was reported to have abused over 100 young boys and girls in parishes across Massachusetts during the 1960s. In 1993, Porter was named Boston's first "predator priest" and was sentenced to 18 to 20 years in prison.²

On July 11, 1996, *The Boston Globe* published an article about a priest from Boston, John Geoghan, and his abuse of three boys.^{3,4} As months passed, more claims of Geoghan's abusive behavior erupted across religious communities in Massachusetts. By 2002, Geoghan was believed to have sexually molested over 130 young boys between the years of 1962 and 1993. Geoghan was identified by the community and through the media as a "predator priest," "moral monster," a "pure predator" and a man of "no remorse."⁵⁻⁷

These high-profile cases were upsetting not only for their severity and duration, but also because of the men who committed them—religious leaders who had been trusted to work with and care for, unsupervised, minor children for years. In 2002 and the years thereafter, thousands of adults reported that they had been sexually abused by Catholic priests when they were minors. This explosion of reporting led to what is referred to today as the sexual abuse "scandal" or "crisis" in the Catholic Church. However, sexual abuse within religious organizations is not confined to the Catholic Church. The intensity of media reports from 2002 onward led to higher levels of reporting at a given point in time, and more news coverage of a few high profile "predatory priests." As a result, the Catholic Church commissioned in-depth studies of sexual abuse within the organization. These studies aimed to better understand the

nature and scope of the problem of sexual abuse by priests and why it happened. The key findings from those studies are reported in this chapter. Though to a lesser scope, journalists, victims, and researchers have evaluated the problem in other religious organizations as well, and this chapter provides information on what is known about sexual abuse within the various religious organizations. Based on data collected from the Catholic Church, the chapter concludes with an overview of best practices in prevention policies for sexual abuse within that and other religious organizations.

UNDERSTANDING SEXUAL ABUSE IN YOUTH-SERVING INSTITUTIONS

Since 2002, much of the focus on child sexual abuse by the media has been on the Catholic Church. However, the available evidence suggests that sexual abuse in institutional settings, such as churches, schools, or childcare facilities, is a serious and underestimated problem, although it is substantially understudied. Gallagher reported that 3 percent of social service referrals are for claims of sexual abuse by an authority figure within an institution, with the most prevalent institutional abusers being teachers, clergy, scout leaders, tutors, and social workers.⁸ Abusers in these settings are generally understood to be employees or volunteers who have some authority over children.⁹ Data on abusers in institutional settings is limited, and most have come from social services, law enforcement agencies, advocates, and journalists rather than from academic researchers or the institutions themselves. No organization has undertaken a study of itself in the manner of the Catholic Church in the *Nature and Scope* and *Causes and Context* studies discussed later in the chapter. Moreover, most literature is theoretical in nature, and the studies that are available tend to be small in scope.

Of particular concern is the notion that some individuals choose to work in youth-serving organizations so that they can abuse children. In a study of the situational aspects of child sexual abusers, Wortley and Smallbone found that 20% of extra-familial offenders reported having accessed children via an organized activity, with some 8% having joined a child or youth organization for the primary purpose of perpetrating a sexual offense.⁹ Colton, Roberts, and Vanstone found in their study that adult male abusers were attracted to particular positions within educational institutions or voluntary organizations that would afford them easy access to potential victims and allow them to maintain the abuse without being detected.¹⁰ Sullivan and Beech, in a study of 41 so-called “professional” perpetrators, found that 15% reported having specifically picked their profession to access children while 41.5% reported that access to children was at least part of their motivation for having selected their profession.¹¹ Indeed, over 90% of the abusers studied were reported to have been aware of their sexual attraction to children prior to having begun their professional careers. Sullivan and Beech also found that abuse by religious leaders was more common than that committed by teachers or childcare professionals.¹¹ However, the authors observed considerable cross-over in roles; many religious professionals worked in a teaching capacity, while teachers worked in residential or religious settings.

Though it is arguably the most important institution to study (because of the exposure rates of minors to adults), there are few good studies of sexual abuse within schools. The most substantial report summarizing knowledge of sexual abuse by educators was written by Carol Shakeshaft in 2004, in which she stated that “educator sexual misconduct is woefully understudied.”¹² Shakeshaft synthesized the statistics and results of the existing literature on sexual misconduct in schools and found that physical, verbal, and visual forms of sexual misconduct are widespread in schools. She noted that one study by the American Association of University Women (AAUW) showed that nearly 7% of students in grades 8 to 11 experienced an unwanted sexual contact, with 21% of the unwanted contact reportedly perpetrated by educators.¹³

ROLE OF THE MEDICAL EXAMINER IN FATAL CASES OF CHILD MALTREATMENT

Mary E. Case, MD

Forensic pathology is a medical specialty developed to function through the office of the medical examiner. The medical examiner system is the medicolegal death investigation system that is created by state statute in each state in the United States and usually provides for a county, city, or state jurisdictional basis. Within the office of the medical examiner are forensic pathologists who perform autopsies and carry out record reviews to determine cause and manner of death on particular individuals whose death may have some impact on the well-being of others. The types of deaths that fall into the jurisdiction of the medical examiner vary by state statute but generally are those that occur suddenly, unexpectedly, by possibly unnatural causes, from accidents, homicides, or suicides, that may be related to dangers in the workplace or public place, that occur outside of hospitals or the care of a physician, or that affect certain categories of interest, such as children, individuals in custody of the law, those in the care of others, or persons at home. All states currently have specific medical examiner/coroner laws that provide for the investigation of deaths of children. For example, the Missouri statute requires that the death of any child under age 18 years must be investigated by the medical examiner or coroner. Child death laws generally provide that unless a child in a particular age group dies from a known natural disease, then a death investigation will be carried out by the medical/coroner system. These laws further provide that certain categories of these children will have autopsies and may further specify which physicians will conduct those autopsies. In most medical examiner systems, these children will be autopsied by forensic pathologists.

The forensic approach to an autopsy is significantly different from a hospital autopsy. Hospital autopsies are performed to determine why the patient has died and to evaluate the treatment modalities and the accuracy of diagnostic procedures. Forensic autopsies are performed on a select group of individuals about whom there is some concern for a possible unnatural death or harm to the well-being of society. State statutes usually allow the medical examiner to autopsy those who fall into their jurisdiction without family permission or consent.

DEATH INVESTIGATION

Di Maio described the following duties as falling into the medicolegal system¹:

- To determine the cause and manner of death
- To identify the deceased if unknown
- To determine the time of death and injury
- To collect evidence including toxicology specimens from the body
- To document injuries or lack of them
- To deduce how the injuries occurred

- To document any natural disease present
- To determine or exclude other contributory or causative factors to the death
- To provide expert testimony if the case goes to trial

The cause of death is the disease or injury that creates the physiological disturbance that causes death. A gunshot wound of the chest is a cause of death. The manner of death describes how the cause of death came about. Manners of death include natural, accident, suicide, homicide, and undetermined. A gunshot wound could be an accident, a suicide, or a homicide depending on the circumstances surrounding the injury. The investigation of the death would elicit the details of the circumstances and might include accessory information from the death scene investigation, reports from police or other law enforcement agencies, and medical records. Sometimes after all information from the autopsy, toxicology, histology, and accessory investigation is gathered, the pathologist is still unable to ascertain a manner of death and the manner is then considered to be undetermined. For example, the case data from the large metropolitan medical examiner's office in St. Louis County, Missouri, documents that of the bodies autopsied by the medical examiner in 2010, 27% of the deaths were natural, 9% were homicide, 23% were suicide, 35% were accident, and 4% were undetermined.²

Many people, including non-forensic physicians, confuse cause of death with mechanism of death. It is not unusual to see death certificates signed by such physicians as "cardiac arrest" or "cardiopulmonary arrest." These descriptions of interruptions of vital functioning of the cardiac or cardiopulmonary systems are not causes of death. Mechanisms of death refer to the actual pathophysiological derangement that causes death. Mechanisms include exsanguination, renal failure, sepsis, and cardiac arrhythmias. A gunshot wound of the chest might cause the death through the mechanism of exsanguination. Determining the mechanism or mechanisms of death can be very helpful in child maltreatment cases. A case of liver laceration in a young child is a good example. Liver lacerations cause a problem through loss of blood. Very large liver lacerations can very rapidly cause exsanguination. Comparable injuries are seen in large liver lacerations in vehicular accidents where even adults may die within 15 to 30 minutes. This type of information is helpful in knowing what the clinical presentation of the injured child would be like. Methods of studying these mechanisms come from collections of case histories with known similar injuries and observations of the appearance and progression of these cases.

REVIEW OF INFORMATION

The death investigation begins with a death being reported to the medicolegal death investigator. Every medical examiner system has protocols for hospitals, police departments, funeral homes, hospice agencies, nursing homes, or other institutions that might have a dead body, directing them to call the medical examiner's office if a death falls into medical examiner's jurisdiction. The medicolegal death investigators' duties include taking telephone reports of deaths, responding to certain death scenes and carrying out death scene investigations, ordering medical records and police reports, and arranging transportation of bodies coming into the medical examiner office. The depth of the investigation depends on the complexity of the case but may include a very detailed scene investigation that might entail recreation of how the body was found, how the body was initially positioned, and, if there is more than one scene and a body has been moved, visiting other scenes. The death investigators work closely with the forensic pathologists and provide them with all the information necessary in a particular case. This medicolegal investigational activity is separate from the police investigation, which also generates information that is needed by the forensic pathologist to fully evaluate a case. Police evidence technicians are present at many forensic autopsies to obtain evidence and photographically document injuries and findings.

To properly evaluate the death of a child, a number of records must be reviewed. These records include the medical records beginning from birth and extending to the

Figure 14-5. Many contusions on back incised for photography and to take sections to submit for microscopic examination for aging of contusions.

Figure 14-6-a. Mouth of 5-year-old girl showing healed avulsion of right lower lip, fractured upper right central incisor.

Figure 14-6-b. Inner mucosal surface of mouth to demonstrate laceration of right lower lip.



Figure 14-5



Figure 14-6-a



Figure 14-6-b

marks, scars, fresh injury, healing injury, and healed injuries. Each injury is individually characterized as to whether it is an abrasion, contusion, laceration, cut, incised wound, burn, or penetrating injury, such as a gunshot wound or stab. Each injury is described by size, color, and shape. Sections of tissues from injuries are taken for microscopic examination to determine the age of the injury (**Figure 14-5**). If patterned injuries are noted, these are described and documented photographically as to the type of pattern suggested (ie, loop mark). In the case of a possible bite mark, before the area is cleaned a swab is taken using sterile saline on a cotton swab to lift possible DNA from the skin surface. Possible bite marks are examined by a forensic odontologist. The degree and distribution of livor and rigor is described and photographed. Sometimes such postmortem changes can be helpful in discerning whether historical information regarding the position of the body or time of death is consistent with the observed changes.

The external examination of a child includes the state of nutrition, hygiene, hair growth, unusual soiling with urine or feces, and any congenital abnormalities. Evidence of dehydration by the appearance of sunken fontanel or eyes, poor skin turgor, and dry mucosal membranes is noted. In cases of failure to thrive (FTT), external evidence may include lack of subcutaneous tissue, protruding ribs and vertebral bones, and gaunt facies.

The mouth is closely inspected for injury of the teeth, lips, gums, and frenula. Injuries to the mouth must be distinguished from injuries resulting from intubation and resuscitation efforts. Inflicted injuries of the mouth are frequently seen in association with other abusive injuries (**Figures 14-6-a** and **b**).

The genitalia is examined for any evidence of injury and, if assault is suspected, swabs are taken from the oral cavity, vagina, rectum, and penis for DNA. Injuries to the female genitalia are fairly easily recognizable if there are gross tears or contusion. There may be injuries to the genitalia that are not sexually inflicted but caused by blunt trauma (**Figure 14-7**). Rectal changes after death may be mistaken by inexperienced persons



Figure 14-11-a

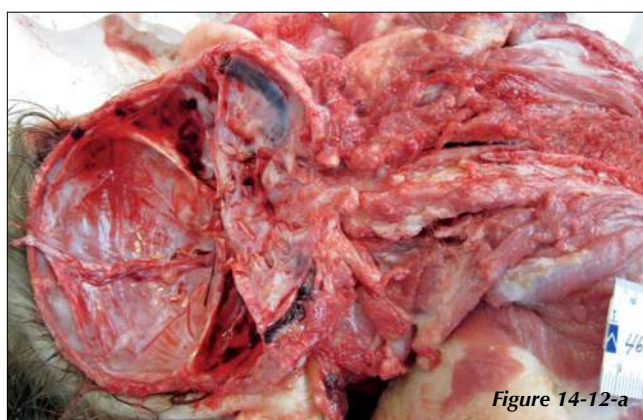


Figure 14-12-a

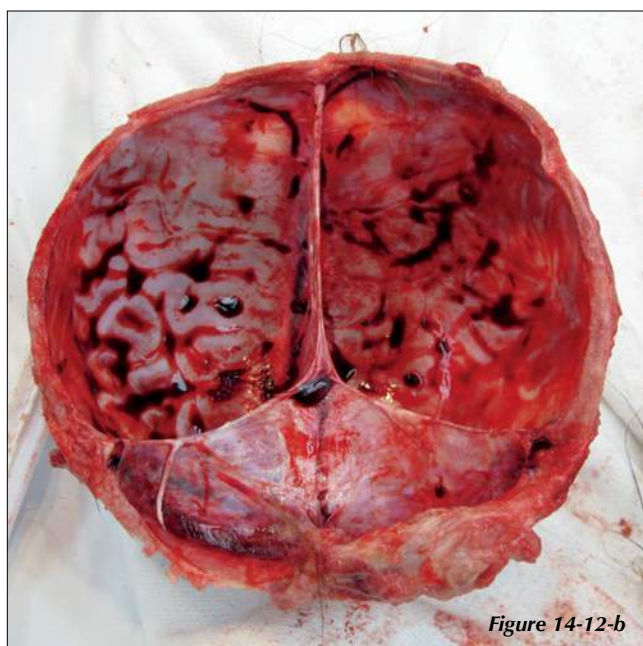


Figure 14-12-b



Figure 14-11-b

Figure 14-11-a. Periosteal hemorrhage overlying fracture of occipital skull.

Figure 14-11-b. Periosteum has been removed to show underlying fracture of occipital skull.

Figure 14-12-a. Removal of brain and spinal cord together from a posterior approach.

Figure 14-12-b. Calvarium showing small amount of subdural blood in a case of abusive head trauma.

DNA EVIDENCE

Valerie Mattimore Fuller, PhD

Kathryn Bell, MS, RN

Many interesting case scenarios illustrate the forensic power of DNA. The strength of forensic DNA testing to individualize forensic evidence has changed the face of forensics worldwide and has made DNA testing an essential forensic tool. The breadth of evidence samples capable of rendering amazingly probative DNA results continues to expand. Beyond a simple understanding of how DNA evidence can solve cases, it is important to understand how DNA evidence collection and testing practices have had to and must continue to constantly evolve to provide ever increasing probative, reliable, and rapid investigative impact. Since its first use in 1985, the field of forensic DNA testing has been fraught with dynamic change through its constant attempt to increase its relevance, its investigative impact, its reliability, its objectivity, and its timeliness in solving crime. Forensic DNA testing has had to adapt and change to address important public and professional issues that have arisen over the years. Although standardization diametrically opposes innovation, the forensic DNA testing community has had to address the difficult issue of standardization in its practices for two important reasons. It has had to find ways to govern its reliability and credibility by ever increasing levels of regulation, documentation, and oversight, and it has also had to commit to specific technologies in order to give testing methods the continuity upon which to build an effective database. With the ever increasing application of DNA testing to more and more types of crime and the successful testing of smaller and more sensitive types of crime-scene samples, the forensic DNA testing community has endeavored to continually train investigators and examiners to recognize important DNA evidence and to appropriately collect it so that its potential to solve cases can be fully realized. The quality of DNA case submissions has increased. With this increasingly successful use of forensic DNA testing technology comes the need for developing greater capability worldwide as well as creating greater capacity within existing DNA testing laboratories to keep pace with the demand. Each of these aspects of forensic DNA testing will be illustrated by specific actual case scenarios whenever possible as the history, application, collection, relevance, and future of forensic DNA testing is explored in this chapter.

THE HISTORICAL CONTEXT OF FORENSIC DNA TESTING

Successfully solving a crime within any field of forensic science requires that one must detect evidence that will clearly and irrefutably link a victim and a suspect to a crime scene. The father of modern forensic science, Dr. Edmond Locard (1877-1966), most eloquently formulated this basic principle of forensic science by his phrase “Every contact leaves a trace”:

Wherever he steps, whatever he touches, whatever he leaves, even unconsciously, will serve as a silent witness against him. Not only his fingerprints or his footprints, but his hair, the fibers from his clothes, the glass he breaks, the tool mark he leaves, the paint he scratches, the blood or semen he deposits or collects. All of these and more, bear mute witness against him. This is evidence that does not forget. It is not confused by the excitement of the moment. It is not absent because human witnesses are. It is factual evidence. Physical evidence cannot be wrong, it cannot perjure itself, it cannot

THE MEDICAL EXAMINER ATLAS

Thomas L. Bennett, MD

The medical examiner plays multiple roles in the evaluation of a patient's injuries and death, especially in the injuries and death of a child. The appropriately-trained forensic pathologist becomes involved with any sudden and unexpected death or any death suspected to be caused or contributed to by an injury or nonnatural condition which is reported to the medicolegal authority having jurisdiction where death was pronounced. The involvement of the medical examiner in child abuse and neglect traditionally begins at the time of death. However, with injured children maintained in our medical centers with supportive measures, the medical examiner may be notified and asked to become involved in the investigations long before death is pronounced. Because the forensic pathologist is uniquely focused on determining the cause and circumstances of an injury or death, rather than making treatment decisions, the forensic pathologist is increasingly involved in explaining injuries reported to and investigated by authorities involved in child protection, even when death is not imminent.

In cases of suspected child abuse and neglect, the medical examiner is asked to: (1) determine the cause and manner of death to a reasonable degree of medical certainty; (2) provide expert evaluation of the presence, absence, nature, and significance of injuries and disease; (3) collect and preserve evidence; (4) correlate clinical and pathological findings; (5) translate and explain the findings to the families and others involved; and (6) present expert opinions and testimony in appropriate forums. Further, with the advent of multidisciplinary child fatality review teams, the medical examiner may be part of community-wide efforts directed at preventing child injuries and deaths as well.

Medical examiners are expected to have a background in the basics of child abuse and neglect owing to their training as physicians. It is generally expected that additional training will occur as well in the areas of mechanisms of trauma and injury, dynamics of child maltreatment, and common as well as unusual presentations and manifestations of child abuse and neglect. Additionally, with the mandatory focus on death scene investigations related to possible sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) deaths, the medical examiner typically gains experience and expertise at crime scene evidence collection and re-enactments to determine plausibility for the history provided.

Although the performance of an accurate autopsy remains central, the medical examiner's role goes beyond the autopsy room. To be most effective, medical examiners must work closely with law enforcement personnel and clinicians involved with each case. Once an opinion is rendered, they must communicate with the prosecuting attorney, law enforcement personnel, and others as appropriate. The cases included in this chapter illustrate the types of injuries and cases that fall into the jurisdiction of the medical examiner.

SUSPICIOUS INJURIES

PENILE LACERATION

Case Study 25-10 (continued)

Figure 25-10-d. Again in the en face orientation, the small contusion on the mons pubis, just superolateral to the base of the penis may be seen.

Figure 25-10-e. Taken from the child's left side, this photograph demonstrates the contusion right above the base of the penis near the mons pubis.

A crushing or biting type injury was excluded as a possibility because there were no injuries to internal structures. The laceration appeared very clean. It was thought that the most likely mechanism of the injury was forcible stretching of the penile skin, stretching the skin beyond its elastic maximum. A rapid jerking motion essentially tore the skin at the base of the penis, a fresh/acute injury believed to have been inflicted by a caretaker.



Figure 25-10-d

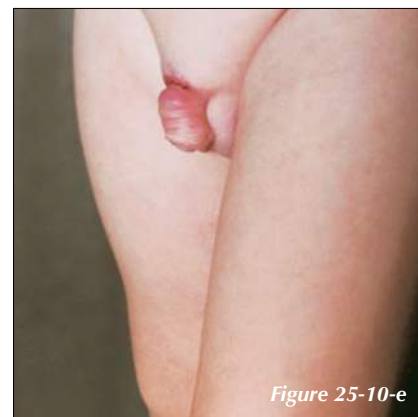


Figure 25-10-e

BITE MARKS

Case Study 25-11

This 2-year-old boy was taken in for evaluation after lesions suspicious for bite marks were noted on his face, abdomen, arms, and buttocks. On evaluation, he weighed 13 kg, placing him at about the 70th percentile for weight; he was 82.5 cm tall, at about the 5th percentile for his height. He had not gained weight in about 4 months. His immunizations were current, and he was cooperative for the examination. His skin examination revealed at least 19 paired arc-shaped irregular abrasions and bruises, interpreted as bite marks that were adult in character, owing to the measurement between the canine teeth impressions and the full adult-type anterior dentition. A diagram of the bite marks was drawn, and color photographs were obtained.

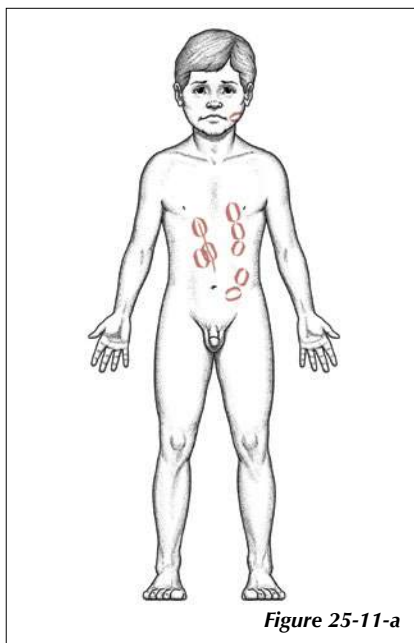


Figure 25-11-a

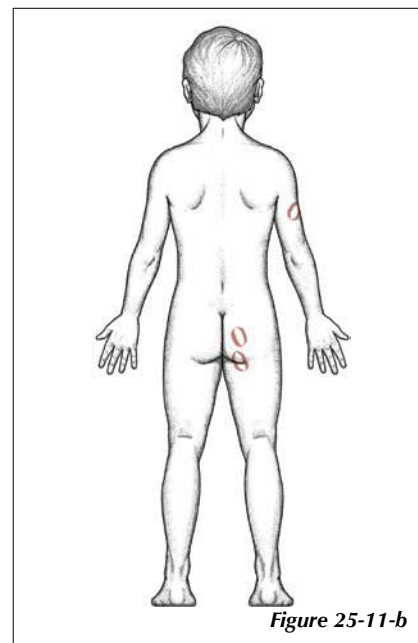


Figure 25-11-b

Figures 25-11-a and b. Diagram showing the location of the bite marks. All bite injuries appear to be of a similar character and age, judging by the coloration.

Figure 25-11-c. The child's abdomen had multiple bite marks with a linear abrasion on the right side. Note that bite marks are rarely, if ever, not paired arcs of irregular bruises and/or abrasions, mirroring the patterns of the inflicting teeth.



Figure 25-11-c

SUSPICIOUS INJURIES

EVIDENCE OF ONGOING MALTREATMENT

Case Study 25-16

This 4-year-old boy sustained central nervous system injuries and had several bone fractures. There were also a number of cutaneous findings. Looking at the various injuries and providing ranges for when these injuries would have been sustained suggested that the child was subjected to an extended pattern of maltreatment.

Figure 25-16-a. Note the approximately 1-cm crusted abrasion at the hairline.



Figure 25-16-a

Figure 25-16-b. A bruise at the hairline.

Figure 25-16-c. The child in the right lateral decubitus position with a number of quarter- to half-dollar-sized brownish-margined bruises.



Figure 25-16-b

Figure 25-16-d. With the child in the left lateral decubitus position, brownish bruises are seen over his buttocks bilaterally.



Figure 25-16-c



Figure 25-16-d

POLICE INVESTIGATIONS ATLAS

Craig Smith, BGS

The role of the police in child maltreatment cases is first to determine if a crime has been committed and then to gather evidence regarding that crime. When a child is hurt, the police work most effectively with medical personnel and child protection workers in determining if the injury is deliberate, accidental, or the result of a natural disease process. Each discipline involved brings a set of skills to the investigation that can be integrated into a multidisciplinary environment. Doctors find that certain accidental injuries and diseases can be difficult to differentiate from deliberately inflicted damage. Child protection workers may be unable to discern if a caregiver is being deceptive. A police investigation often helps to overcome these difficulties.

In cases of suspected child abuse, the police investigator interviews potential suspects and witnesses, conducts scene examinations, and collects evidence for analysis. In suspected child abuse cases, a thorough police investigation is as essential as a thorough home assessment or medical examination.

Doctors, child protection workers, and police investigators have specific duties during the gathering of information from caregivers in cases of suspected child abuse.

Doctors are responsible for understanding what the caregiver knows about the injury in order to prescribe appropriate treatment; child protection workers determine if the injured child or any other children are in an unsafe environment; and police investigators gather information in order to establish if a crime has been committed, and if so, collect evidence to support the filing of charges.

Abusers will often attempt to elicit specific information from medical personnel or child protection workers in order to tailor their explanation of the injuries suffered by the victim; therefore, it is essential that professionals refrain from discussing possible mechanisms of injury with caregivers who may in fact be abusers. It is the responsibility of the police, not the medical personnel or child protection workers, to confront suspected child abusers during an interrogation.

The most basic element of any child abuse investigation is the interview. Doctors, nurses, and ambulance personnel should be interviewed as soon as possible in order to get their version of the events while it is still fresh in their minds. Investigators usually interview people individually so as to avoid any cross-contamination. While detailed statements require a significant amount of time, they are essential to ensure that stories do not change over time. Seemingly insignificant details are frequently used to refute or support the account of an individual. If a caregiver states that he called the hospital as soon as he found his child unconscious as a result of a fall, subsequent evidence that he called two other relatives before seeking medical attention will cast his story in a negative light.

In most child abuse cases, the police should initially interview all caregivers in a nonaccusatory manner and attempt to gain as much detailed information about the child's injuries as possible (**Table 26-1**).

OFFENDER'S PURPORTED REASONS FOR THE ABUSE

Case Study 26-2

This 18-month-old girl began crying when her mother and father were arguing. The father went into the child's room and beat her with a fly swatter. He initially admitted to "spanking" her 2 to 3 times on the diaper. He later admitted he was angry at his wife and took out that anger on his child. He told the police interviewer that he was so angry that he lost count of the number of times he hit the child.

Figure 26-2-a. Bruising to the back.

Figures 26-2-b and c. Fly swatter pattern bruising to the back.

Figure 26-2-d. Fly swatter pattern bruising to the left thigh.



Figure 26-2-a



Figure 26-2-b



Figure 26-2-c



Figure 26-2-d

OFFENDER'S PURPORTED REASONS FOR THE ABUSE

Case Study 26-3

This 7-year-old boy was disciplined by his father for wetting the bed.

Figures 26-3-a and b. The bruising around the mouth resulted from the father grabbing the child's face.

Figure 26-3-c. Bruising to the buttocks resulted from dad spanking the child, not only by hand, but also by using a 2x4. Dad admitted that he hit the child once for each time the boy wet the bed and on this occasion he had "saved up" the hits from several bed-wetting incidents.



Figure 26-3-a



Figure 26-3-b



Figure 26-3-c



INDEX

A

AAFP *See* American Academy of Family Physicians
AAP *See* American Academy of Pediatrics
Abdominal trauma, 325–327f, 669f
Abduction *See* Family abduction
Academic performance, impact of intimate partner violence on, 132
Academy on Violence and Abuse, 696–697, 701
ACEs *See* Adverse Childhood Experiences studies
ACFRP *See* Arizona Child Fatality Review Program
Adam Walsh Child Protection and Safety Act of 2006, 558
Administration on Children, Youth, and Families, 538, 542
Adolescent sexual assault victims, 398, 656f
Adoption and Foster Care Analysis and Reporting System, 496, 561
Adoption and Safe Families Act, 492, 494–495, 557, 565
Adoption Assistance and Child Welfare Act of 1978, 556
Adoption Assistance and Child Welfare Act of 1980, 495
Adult criminal case issues, 261–264
Adult Internet usage, 22–24, 22f, 22t
Adult pornography, 32–33, 167–169, 167f, 170
Advance Practice Nurses, 444
Advancing Justice through DNA Technology program, 399–400
Adverse Childhood Experiences studies, 4, 697
AFCARS *See* Adoption and Foster Care Analysis and Reporting System
Affordable Care Act, 606–607
African American children, 6, 7, 562–563
Aid to Children of Imprisoned Mothers, 734, 735f, 738
Aid to Families with Dependent Children program, 92
Alaskan Native children, 6
Alcohol and substance abuse as risk factor, 563–564, 600
AMBER Alert program, 119–120
AMECO *See* Association of Missing and Exploited Children's Organizations
American Academy of Family Physicians, 456
American Academy of Pediatrics, 91, 94–95, 459, 465, 596, 697–698, 730–731f
American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Child Abuse and Neglect, 240
American Humane Association, 553, 560
American Indian children, 6, 556–557
American Medical Association, 296
American Professional Society on the Abuse of Children, 669f, 695–696, 695f, 702f, 729

American Society of Crime Laboratory Directors/Laboratory Accreditation Board, 385
APNs *See* Advance Practice Nurses
Arizona Child Fatality Review Program, 367
Arrestees index, 386
ASCLD/LAB *See* American Society of Crime Laboratory Directors/Laboratory Accreditation Board
Asphyxia/suffocation, 331–332f, 663–664f, 665f
Association of Missing and Exploited Children's Organizations, 120
Association of Social Work Board, 489, 490
Athletic institutions, sexual abuse in, 57
Attachment, 93–94, 154
AVA *See* Academy on Violence and Abuse

B

Back to Sleep (Safe to Sleep) campaign, 367
Beating/whipping, 630–632f, 635f
Before You Leave Your Kids With Your Boyfriend program, 736, 737f
Biological relatives of missing persons index, 386
Bite marks, 635f, 641–643f
Blood, 373, 375–376, 382, 386–390, 407–409
Blue ribbon symbol, 724–725
Blunt soft tissue trauma, 327–328f
Body fluid and hair analysis, 372–376, 374–375, 375t
Boy Scouts of America (BSA), 57
Brain contusions, 318–319, 319f
Brain swelling, 321f
Brotherhood Mutual Insurance, 58
Bruising, 664f, 677f
Burns, 328–329, 329–330f, 329t, 644–645f, 675f

C

CACs *See* Child advocacy centers
CALiO *See* Child Abuse Library Online
Cao gio folk healing method, 12
CAP fellowship training *See* Child abuse pediatrics fellowship training
Caregivers, 57, 76–77, 197, 237, 287–288, 396
CASA *See* Court-appointed special advocate
Case-control study design, 584–585
Catholic religious organizations, 55–56, 60–63, 61–62f

- See also* Faith community abuse risk
- Causes and Context of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Catholic Priests in the United States study, 60–63
- Center for the Vulnerable Child, 89
- Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, 71, 367, 486, 582, 606
- CFRT *See* Child fatality review team
- CFSR *See* Child and Family Services Review
- Chain of evidence maintenance, 372t, 373–374, 376–377
- Chest trauma, 323–324, 324f, 669f
- Child abduction *See* Family abduction
- Child Abuse Library Online, 697f
- Child abuse pediatrics fellowship training, 465
- Child Abuse Physician Leadership Conference of 1997, 459
- Child Abuse Prevention and Treatment Act, 3–4, 268–271, 368, 556
- Child Abuse Prevention Month, 726
- Child advocacy centers, 705–706, 705–706t, 706–708f, 709–710, 711–714f, 712–713
- Child and Family Services Review, 492, 495–496, 561–562
- Child Care and Prevention and Treatment Act of 1974, 528
- Childcare settings, sexual abuse in, 57
- Child development, 555t, 565
- Child disabilities *See* Disabled children
- Child enticement, 33
- Child fatality review team
- collaborations and future directions, 367–369
 - core members, 357t
 - fetal and infant mortality team, 367–368
 - funding, 358
 - history of, 354–355
 - process, 301, 358–360, 360t, 361–362b, 362–366
 - purpose and function, 355–358, 356–357t
 - recommendations, 362–366, 363f, 364t, 365f
 - success examples, 366–367
- Child maltreatment community partnerships, 562–566
- Child maltreatment education
- approaches
 - day-long training, 473–475, 474–476t, 477
 - non-rotation-based longitudinal approach, 465, 469, 470–471t, 472–473, 472f
 - practicing physicians training approach, 477–478
- growth of, 441–442, 441f
- identifying cases, 443–444
- mandated reporting, 444
- medical community awareness development, 554–555
- medical professional role and responsibilities, 443–445
- national curricula need, 459, 460–461t, 463–469t, 465
- non pediatric resident and fellows training, 455–457
- nursing education, 457–459
- physician training, 445–453, 448–449t, 451t, 454t
- sexual abuse examination findings, agreement on, 453–454, 454t
- social work, 488–490
- Child Maltreatment journal, 702
- Child Maltreatment Log, 542–543
- Child maltreatment prosecution *See* Prosecution
- Child maltreatment statistics, 562
- Child maltreatment studies, history of, 3–4
- Child pornography, 28–33, 31f, 167, 169–170
- Child Pornography Prevention Act of 1996, 32
- Child prostitution, 33–35, 34t, 166–167, 170
- Child protection, hospital-based, 427f, 428–429
- Child protection teams *See* Multidisciplinary child protection teams
- Child Protective Services, 562, 573–574, 601
- Child Protective Services Improvement Act, 572
- Children Home Alone, 737
- Children's advocacy centers, 419, 427–428, 433–434, 569
- Children's Aid Society, 553
- Child sex tourism, 35
- Child victim
- abducted child, 121–124, 122–123t
 - adolescent sexual assault victim, 398, 656f
 - allowing a comfort item in the witness stand, 197, 237
 - allowing a support person in court, 197, 237
 - child-friendly oath use, 195–196
 - children's courtroom rights, 195, 236–237
 - courtroom demeanor of, 211
 - courtroom personalization, 210–211, 256
 - court testimony preparation, 235–237
 - DNA sample collection, 396–399
 - interviewing, 229–230, 287–290
 - personalizing in court, 256
 - preparation for court testimony, 235–237
 - prohibiting intimidating questioning, 197–198, 236
 - sexual assault evidence collection, 395–399
 - sexual assault victim examination techniques, 396–397
- Child Victim Identification Program, 29
- Child Welfare and Adoption Assistance Act, 489
- Child Welfare League of America, 94–95, 563–564, 570
- Child Welfare Service Quality Improvement grants, 572
- Child welfare system
- child protection law development, 552
 - child welfare workforce issues, 570–573
 - current climate, 573–574
 - early history of, 551–552
 - interagency partnerships
 - child development and, 565
 - child maltreatment, 562
 - client focus, 565
 - foster care racial proportions, 562–563
 - legal issues, 566
 - multiple-problem families, 563–564
 - obstacles to, 564–565
 - placement and, 565
 - professional preparation and training, 565
 - public welfare and, 566
 - service delivery system, 564
 - timetables, 565–566
 - treatment and, 565

- workloads, 566
- medical community awareness development, 554–555, 555t
- national awareness development, 553–554
- orphanage development, 552–553
- outcomes, 559–562, 560f
- public welfare and, 566
- systems of care
 - community partnerships, 567
 - court system, 569–570
 - health care, 566–567
 - higher education partnerships, 569
 - law enforcement partnerships, 569
 - school partnerships, 568–569
 - social service system, 567–568
- See also* Social work
- Child Welfare Workforce Challenges study, 571–572
- Chronic subdural hemorrhage, 315–316
- Cigarette burns, 675f
- Circle of Parents Children's program, 737–738, 738f
- Circle of Parents support group, 732f
- CISD *See* Critical incident stress debriefing
- Civil actions for child placement, 266–267
- Civil actions for mass relief, 265–266
- Civil and criminal legislation on family abduction, 107–110, 108–117t, 118
 - See also* Family abduction
- Closed head injury, 667f, 670f
- Clothing collection, 372
- Cloud storage of data, 169
- CML *See* Child Maltreatment Log
- COCAN *See* Committee on Child Abuse and Neglect
- Coercion theory in intergenerational transmission of violence, 153
- Coining folk healing, 636f
- Combined DNA Index System, 386–387, 389
- Commercial sexual exploitation of children, 169
 - See also* Child pornography; Child prostitution
- Committee on Child Abuse and Neglect, 698
- Community partnerships in the child welfare system, 567
- Compassion fatigue, 506–507
- Computer graphics use in court case preparation, 244
- Conference on Shaken Baby Syndrome, 700–701f
- Contemporary communications, human rights causes and, 3
- Continuing medical education *See* Child maltreatment education
- Convicted offender list, 386
- Corporal punishment in schools, 9–11
- Council on Social Work Education, 488, 489
- Court-appointed special advocate, 271, 423
- Court case preparation
 - alternative causation theories, 247
 - caregiver presence during pretrial preparation, 197
 - charging the nonabusive partner, 250
 - circumstantial evidence, 224–225
 - closing argument, 256–258
 - computer graphics use, 244, 255–256
 - corroborating evidence, 231–234
 - courtroom persuasion, 254–255
 - court testimony, 235–239
 - criminal courts, 226
 - cross-examination, 251
 - defendant's case, 250–255
 - expert witnesses, 240–244, 251–254
 - interviewing the suspect, 234–235
 - investigation, 228–231, 289–290
 - judge and jury education, 241–242
 - jurisdiction issues, 225–226
 - juvenile and domestic courts, 226, 268–271
 - medical science/criminal justice interface, 224
 - mental state establishment, 249–250
 - nature, location, timing, and mechanisms of injury, 244–249
 - personalizing the victim, 256
 - photographic evidence, 233
 - public and jury attitudes and misconceptions about abuse, 223–224
 - witnesses, 250–251
 - See also* Expert testimony preparation; Jurors and juries; Legal issues; Prosecution
- Courthouses, 715–716f
- Court orders, 498
- CPS *See* Child Protective Services
- Crimes Against Children Conference, 700
- Crime scene *See* Law enforcement investigation; Medical examiner investigation
- Criminal and civil legislation on family abduction, 107–110, 108–117t, 118
 - See also* Family abduction
- Criminal trials, 263–264
- Critical incident stress debriefing, 500
- Cruelty to Children Act of 1874, 552
- CSEC *See* Commercial sexual exploitation of children
- CSWE *See* Council on Social Work Education
- Cultural aspects of child maltreatment
 - child care practices context
 - changing context, 13–15
 - complementary and alternative medicine, 12–13, 13t
 - folk medicine, 12
 - cultural competence, 15–16
 - cultural differences and social structural inequity, 10–11
 - cultural humility, 15–16
 - culture, defined, 2t
 - domestic violence and, 9
 - history of child maltreatment study, 3–4
 - maltreatment
 - culture and, 5–7
 - defined, 2–5
 - incidence of, 4–5
 - prevalence of, 4
 - race/ethnicity and, 5–7

Cupping folk healing method, 12
CVIP *See* Child Victim Identification Program
CWLA *See* Child Welfare League of America
Cyberbullying, 37f, 38–39
Cyber hate, 36–38, 37f

D

Data deletion, 167, 168f
Daytona Beach (FL) CPT, 707f, 709f, 713f
Death investigation *See* Law enforcement investigation; Medical examiner investigation
Debbie Smith DNA Backlog Reduction Grant Program, 405
DEC *See* Drug endangered children
Denver Developmental Screening Tool, 90–91
Department of Health and Human Services, 72, 95, 366, 494–495, 561
Dependency court proceedings, 270–271
Developmental delays of children in foster care, 90–92
Developmental effects of childhood trauma, 555t, 565
Diffuse anonal injury, 319–321, 320f
Digital evidence of technology facilitated crimes, 167–169, 167f
See also Internet/media risk
Disabled children
 caregiver challenges, 75–77
 co-occurrence determination difficulties, 72–73
 coordination of benefits for, 80–81
 data collection inconsistencies, 72–73
 disabilities incidence, 71–72, 72t
 disability causes, 78–80
 interrelatedness of, 81
 language impairment, 77
 long term child abuse of, 693f
 maltreatment incidence, 71
 mobility impairment, 77–78
 national data sets, 78–79
 neglect of, 76–77, 79–80, 657–660f
 psychiatric disorders, 77
 risk factors, 73–76, 74t
 sexual abuse of, 77–78, 80
 traumatic brain injury in, 79
Discipline, 583, 635f, 687f
Distraction injury of the cervical spine, 322–324, 323f
Divorce/custody, 183–184
See also Intimate partner violence
DMST *See* Domestic minor sex trafficking
DNA Advisory Board, 385
DNA evidence
 backlog reduction, 405
 casework submission and communication, 399–403
 cohabitation transfer of, 402–403
 collection and preservation
 blood sample collection, 386–388
 chain of custody maintenance, 394
 continual training need, 392–394

 general collection technique, 389–392
 handling and storage needs, 394
 principles of collection, 397–398
 sample collection timing, 396–399
 sexual assault evidence collection, 394–399
Combined DNA Index System, 386–387, 389
current testing capability and capacity, 403–406
databasing, 385–388
exculpatory, 404
future of, 406–411
historical context of, 381–384
juror expectations and assumptions about, 402
patterned injuries and, 304
reference sample development, 388–389
resource allocation, 400, 402
scientific reliability and reproducibility, 384–385
standardization need, 384–389
unknown sample development, 388–389

Domestic court, 226, 268–271
Domestic minor sex trafficking, 169–170
Domestic violence *See* Intimate partner violence
Domestic violence fatality review, 368
Dose-response relationship in intimate partner violence, 133
Drownings, 330–331
Drug endangered children, 165

E

Early Periodic Screening and Detection Program, 97
Eating disorder Internet sites, 42–44
Edinburgh Postnatal Depression Scale, 603
Educating Physicians in their Communities on Suspected Child Abuse and Neglect, 477
Education, human services professional, 565
See also Child maltreatment education
Emergency Nurse Association, 457
Emergency room nurses, 457
Endangerment, defined, 261
Epidural hemorrhage of the cervical spine, 321–322, 322f
Episcopalian Church, 58
EPSDT *See* Early Periodic Screening and Detection Program
Essentials for Childhood Strategies, 743
Examination *See* Medical examiner investigation
Expert testimony preparation
 adversarial process success, 293–294
 civil child protective service versus criminal court, 290, 291t
 clinical evaluation, 287–288
 experts and expert testimony, 291–293
 hearsay declarations and, 288–289
 irresponsible expert testimony, 294–297
 legal proof versus medical proof, 290–291
 medical professional expert witness, 273–277, 277–279
 opposing counsel tactics, 294
 proving injuries through, 240–244

purpose and power of the subpoena, 289–290
 relevance analysis, 295
See also Court case preparation; Legal issues; Prosecution

F

Facebook, 26
 FACT *See* Fathers and Children Together
 Fair Access Foster Care Act of 2005, 557
 Faith community abuse risk
 Catholic religious organizations, 55–56, 60–63, 61–62f
 non-Catholic religious organizations, 44, 56–61, 118–119
 prevention policy recommendations, 63–66
 See also Youth-serving institutions
 Falls, 628–629f, 678–679f, 683–685f
 Family abduction
 characteristics of, 105–107, 106t, 107f
 criminal and civil legislation on, 107–110, 108–117t, 118
 defined, 105
 divorce/custody issues, 183–184
 incidence of, 105
 intimate partner violence flight and, 118
 prevention, 124–125, 124t
 private missing children resources, 120
 psychological effects on abducted child, 121–124, 122–123t
 psychological effects on left-behind family members, 120–121
 public hotlines and information clearinghouses, 118–120
 reunion guidelines, 123t
 See also Intimate partner violence
 Family advocacy command assistance team, 419
 Family Connections, 733f
 Family Educational Rights and Privacy Act, 566
 Family medicine residents, 456
 Family preservation services, 503
 Family Support America, 719
 Family support intervention, 502
 Fatal child maltreatment statistics, 309, 335–337a, 337–338a
 Fatality review team *See* Child fatality review team
 Fathers and Children Together, 734, 736, 736f
 Federal poverty line, 7
 Federal research funding, 543–547, 543f, 546t
 Federation of Child Rescue Agencies, 553
 Fetal and infant mortality teams, 367–368
 Fight Crime: Invest in Kids, 725–726, 726f
 First Coast (FL) CPT, 706–707f, 709f, 711–713f
 Florida Child Protection Teams, 704
 See also specific teams
 Forced feeding, 666f
 Foreign debris collection, 373

Forensic evidence collection
 blood collection, 373, 382, 389–390, 407–409
 body fluid and hair analysis, 372–376, 375t
 chain of evidence maintenance, 372t, 373–374, 376–377
 clothing collection, 372
 foreign debris collection, 373
 hair collection, 373
 timing of, 371
 Forensic index, 386
 Forensic nurse, role of, 395–396
 Forensic Quality Services, 385
 Fort Lauderdale Beach (FL) CPT, 707f
 Foster care
 analysis and reporting system, 496, 561
 attachment issues in, 93–94
 defined, 87
 healthcare recommendations, 94–96
 health issues of children in
 causes of illness, 88–89, 93–94
 developmental delays, 90–92
 disability, 75
 mental health issues, 92–94
 physical health findings, 89–90
 maltreatment and, 87, 686–693f
 neglect and, 93
 outcomes
 aging into adulthood and, 279–281
 assistance and impediments to success, 281–284
 credit and finance issues, 281
 educational attainment, 280
 employment, 280–281
 housing issues/homelessness, 281
 legal trust and transition mentor option, 284
 primary healthcare programs and, 96–98
 racial proportions of children in, 6t, 562–563
 routine healthcare, 90
 safe reduction of children in, 573–574
 statistics, 562
 types of, 87–88
 Fostering Connections to Success and Increasing Adoptions Act, 558
 FQS *See* Forensic Quality Services

G

Gainesville (FL) CPT, 709f
 Gender difference risk factors, 75
 Grand jury indictment, 262–263
 Guardian ad litem, 423
 GuideOne Insurance, 58
 Gunshot wound, 667f

H

Haddon Matrix, 587–588f, 589

Hair and fiber analysis, 37, 376
 Hana Like Home Visitor Program, 733f
 Head trauma
 brain contusions, 318–319, 319f
 brain swelling, 321f
 chronic subdural hemorrhage, 315–316
 diffuse anonal injury, 319–321, 320f
 mechanisms of, 310–312
 retinal hemorrhages, 316–317f, 318
 skull fracture, 312–313
 subarachnoid hemorrhage, 316f
 subdural hemorrhage, 313–316, 314–315f
 Healthcare partnerships and the child welfare system, 566–567
 Healthy Families America, 719
 Hearsay declaration, 288–289
 Helper Society, 459, 698
 HHS *See* Department of Health and Human Services
 Higher education partnerships in child welfare, 569
 High risk parent programs, 732–735f
 Hope! Drama Troupe, 740, 742f
 Hospital-based child protection, 427f, 428–429
 Hypoxic encephalopathy of undetermined etiology, 332

I
 Impetigo, 644f
 Indian Child Welfare Act, 556
 Indicated intervention, 582, 598, 720
 Innocence Project, 404
 Institute on Violence, Abuse, and Trauma, 701f
 Institutional care risk factors, 75–76
 Interagency partnerships in child welfare systems, 562–566
 Interagency Work Group on Child Abuse and Neglect, 542
 Intergenerational transmission of violence
 child maltreatment in, 145–147
 definitions, 145, 147–152
 evidence establishment, 145, 155
 forms of, 148–151
 mechanisms of
 aftermath of ineffective parental discipline, 154–155
 attachment theories, 154
 biological and genetic factors, 153
 coercion theory, 153
 neurobiological theories of trauma, 154
 observational learning, 153
 research, 145–146, 151–152
 See also Intimate partner violence
 International Association of Forensic Nurses, 396
 International Centre for Missing and Exploited Children, 32
 The International Journal of Child Abuse and Neglect, 702f
 International nursing perspective on child maltreatment education, 458
 International Society for the Prevention of Child Abuse and

Neglect, 696f, 698, 699f
 Internet Crimes Against Children Task Forces (ICAC), 44, 166
 Internet/media risk
 adult Internet usage, 22–24, 22f, 22t
 adult pornography, 32–33, 167–169, 167f, 170
 child and teen weekly activities, 24f
 cyberbullying, 37f, 38–39
 cyber hate, 36–38, 37f
 eating disorder sites, 42–44
 increase in crimes against children, 44, 166–167
 mobile phones, 27–28, 27t
 online photos and videos, 28
 resources, 44–46
 self-injury and suicide sites, 41–42
 sexting, 39–41
 sexual exploitation online, 28–35
 child enticement, 33
 child pornography, 28–33, 31f, 167, 169–170
 child prostitution and human trafficking, 33–35, 34t, 166–167, 170
 child sex tourism, 35
 social media, 24–27, 25–26f, 26t
 Internet Watch Foundation, 29
 Intimate partner violence
 child abuse and, 651–653f, 720
 child coping strategies, 133
 child maltreatment rates and, 9
 counseling services, 136
 definition of, 129
 domestic violence fatality review, 368
 flight from and family abduction, 118
 impact on children of, 132–136, 132t
 impact on mothers of abused children, 133
 international studies, 137
 Internet resources, 137–138a
 mandated reporting of, 136
 prevalence of, 129
 prevention, 720
 screening recommendations, 130–131t, 133–136
 state laws on, 138–139a
 victim care and support, 136
 victim health impairment and, 129–130
 See also Intergenerational transmission of violence
 IPSCAN *See* International Society for the Prevention of Child Abuse and Neglect
 IVAT *See* Institute on Violence, Abuse, and Trauma

J
 Jehovah Witnesses, 58–59
 Jewish faith, 59–60
 John Jay College Research Team, 60–61
 Journalists Guide to Shaken Baby Syndrome, 743
 Journal of Aggression, Maltreatment, and Trauma, 703
 Journal of Child Sexual Abuse, 702

Journal of Family Violence, 704

Jurors and juries

- attitudes and misconceptions, 223–224
- confusion in, 245
- education of, 241–242
- expectations and assumptions, 202, 223–224, 227–228, 402
- jury awareness, 206–207
- jury questionnaire use, 198
- selection, 198–201, 223

Juvenile criminal cases, 264–265

Juvenile dependency court, 268–271

L

Laboratory examination use in court case preparation, 232–233

Latino children, 7

Law enforcement investigation

- abuse disclosure, 228–229
- additional victims investigation, 183, 688f
- caregiver interviews, 287–288
- case types, 164–165, 165f
- challenges, 161–163
- child level terminology use, 182
- child victim interview, 229–230, 287–290
- crime scene, 172–173, 183, 188–191, 628–629f, 693f
- disclosure process and, 163–164
- divorce/custody case investigation, 183–184
- documentation, 176
- forensic interviews, 173–175, 181, 184–188, 231
- initial responder, 171–172
- injury timing determination, 682, 683–685f
- investigation timing, 184
- investigator, role of, 673, 674t
- lethal injuries investigation, 165, 299–309
- long term abuse cases, 686–693f
- mechanism of injury inconsistencies, 678–681f, 683–685f, 686f, 689f
- multidisciplinary team work, 170–171, 179–181, 230–231
- neglect investigation, 164–165, 165f
- objectivity and, 686
- physical evidence collection, 172–173, 172f
- protocols, 179–181
- search warrant evidence, 172
- statement corroboration
 - crime scene description confirmation, 185–187
 - incriminating statements to others, 187
 - school records, 185
 - teacher interviews, 185
 - witnesses, 186–187, 203–204, 206, 291
- suspect interviews, 174–175, 191–195, 234–235, 674, 675–678f
- technology facilitated crimes, 28–33, 31f, 44, 166–170, 167f

See also DNA evidence; Medical examiner investigation

Law enforcement partnerships in child welfare systems, 569

Left-behind family members, psychological effects of family abduction on, 120–121

Legal issues

- adult criminal cases, 261–264
 - criminal trials, 263–264
 - grand jury indictment, 262–263
 - preliminary hearings, 261–262
- in the child welfare system, 268–271, 566
 - child welfare system/juvenile dependency court, 268–271
- civil actions for child placement, 266–267
- civil actions for mass relief, 265–266
- dependency court proceedings confidentiality, 271–272
- endangerment, defined, 261
- in interagency partnerships, 566
- juvenile criminal cases, 264–265
- legal system role in child welfare, 569–570
- licensure discipline, 267–268
- medical professional expert witness testimony, 272–279
- multidisciplinary child protection team use and, 435
- outcomes of maltreated foster children, 279–284
- subpoenas and legal discovery, 271–272
- See also* Court case preparation; Expert testimony preparation; Prosecution

Legal system role in child welfare, 569–570

Legislative mandates, 495, 556–558

Licensure discipline, 267–268

The Link, 702f

LONGSCAN study, 584

M

Mandated reporting, 136–137, 270, 444, 496–497, 497t

Massachusetts Citizens for Children, 721–722, 722f

Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 554

Maternal depressive symptoms as risk factor, 600

MDT *See* Multidisciplinary child protection teams

Medicaid, 97

Medical care neglect, 661–662f

Medical child abuse, 78–79

Medical examination use in court case preparation, 231–232

Medical examiner, role of, 627

Medical examiner investigation

- abused siblings and, 651–653f
- court case preparation use of, 231–232
- external physical examination, 303–305f
- fatality statistics, 309, 335–338a
- forensic autopsy, 303–308f, 303–309
- histology and injury aging, 308–309
- infant found buried, 671–672f

injury findings

- abdominal trauma, 325–327f, 669f
- asphyxia/suffocation, 663–664f, 665f
- beating/whipping, 630–632f, 635f
- bite marks, 635f, 641–643f
- brain contusions, 318–319, 319f
- brain swelling, 321f
- bruising, 664f
- burns, 328–329, 329–330f, 329t, 644–645f
- chest trauma, 323–324, 324f, 669f
- chronic subdural hemorrhage, 315–316
- closed head injury, 667f, 670f
- coining folk healing, 636f
- diffuse anonal injury, 319–321, 320f
- distraction injury of the cervical spine, 322–324, 323f
- epidural hemorrhage of the cervical spine, 321–322, 322f
- falls, 628–629f
- forced feeding, 666f
- gunshot wound, 667f
- human needs neglect, 657–660f, 662f
- injuries not cause of death, 309, 339–342a
- medical care neglect, 661–662f
- multiple fractures, 650f
- multiple ongoing maltreatment, 646–649f
- patterned injuries, 645–655f
- penile laceration, 640–641f
- retinal hemorrhages, 316–317f, 318
- rib fractures, 668f
- sexual assault, 453–454, 454t, 656f
- skull injury, 312–313, 633–634f
- soft tissue trauma, 327–328f, 668f
- subarachnoid hemorrhage, 316f
- subdural hemorrhage, 313–316, 314–315f
- unknown causes, 666f

internal physical examination, 305–308f

laboratory studies, 309

mechanisms of, 310–312

organ and tissue procurement, 334–335, 335f

physician and advanced practice nurse role in, 443–444

review of information use in, 300–301

scene investigation, 301–302t, 302f, 628–629f

suspect evidence collection, 191–195, 399

toxicology, 308

See also Child fatality review team; Law enforcement investigation

Medical mimics of abuse, 306, 308, 636–639f, 644f

Medical response to family abduction, 123–124

Medication administration errors, 76

Mental illness as risk factor, 600

Metadata, 167, 168f

Metropolitan Atlanta Developmental Disabilities Surveillance Program, 71

Minnesota Early Learning Design, 719

Missing child legislation, 107–110, 108–117t

Missing children resources, 118–120

Missouri Child Fatality Surveillance System, 366

Mobile phones, 27–28, 27t

Mollera caída (fallen fontanelle), 12

Mongolian spots, 306, 308, 639f

Mormon faith, 59

Moxibustion, 12

MSBP *See* Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy

MSPCC *See* Massachusetts Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children

Multidisciplinary child protection teams

case selection, 164

formation of, 230–231

funding sources, 428–429

improving, 431–432, 432–433t

investigative role of, 230–231

law enforcement and, 170–171

need for, 434–436

operations and processes, 424–427, 425t, 426–427f

performance barriers, 429–430t, 429–431

prevalence of, 421

purpose and history, 419

settings, 427–429

team members, 395–396, 422–424

types of, 419–421, 420f, 420t

work settings, 704–706, 705–706t, 706–708f

Multi Ethnic Placement Act, 557

Multiple fractures, 650f

Multiple ongoing maltreatment, 646–649f

Multiple-problem families, 563–564

Munchausen Syndrome by Proxy, 333–334

N

NASCAW *See* National Survey of Child and Adolescent Wellbeing

NASW *See* National Association of Social Workers

National Association of Children's Hospitals and Related Institutions, 421, 428

National Association of Child Welfare Administrators, 560

National Association of Pediatric Nurse Practitioners, 457–458

National Association of Social Workers, 488, 570

National Center for Missing and Exploited Children, 32, 118–119

National Center for the Review and Prevention of Child Deaths, 353

National Center on Child Fatality Review, 353–354

National Center on Shaken Baby Syndrome, 697f, 731f

National Center on Substance Abuse and Child Welfare, 563

National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System, 4–5, 353, 366, 561

National Children's Advocacy Center, 697f

National Child Welfare Information Gateway, 698

National Committee to Prevent Child Abuse, 563

National Conference on Child Abuse and Neglect, 699, 700f

National Data Archive on Child Abuse and Neglect, 544–545

National District Attorneys Association National Center for Prosecution of Child Abuse, 44

National Health Interview Survey—Child Health Supplement (1988), 71

National Incidence Studies, 4, 5, 105

National Institute of Justice Commission on the Future of DNA, 405

National Institute on Child Health and Human Development, 542

National Institutes of Health Child Abuse and Neglect Working Group, 527, 535–545, 536t, 543–544, 544f, 545–547, 546t

National Plan to Prevent the Sexual Abuse and Exploitation of Children, 743

National Research Council, 525–527t, 541, 601

National Summit on Child Protection (2001), 569

National Survey of Child and Adolescent Wellbeing, 78, 90, 92

National Symposium on Child Abuse, 700f

National Youth Risk Behavior Survey (2005), 77

Native American children, 6, 7, 556–557

Nature and Scope of Sexual Abuse of Minors by Catholic Priests and Deacons study, 56, 60–63

NCAC *See* National Children's Advocacy Center

NCANDS *See* National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System

NCCAN *See* National Conference on Child Abuse and Neglect

NCFR *See* National Center on Child Fatality Review

NCMEC *See* National Center for Missing and Exploited Children

NCPCA *See* National District Attorneys Association National Center for Prosecution of Child Abuse

NCRPCD *See* National Center for the Review and Prevention of Child Deaths

NCSAW *See* National Center on Substance Abuse and Child Welfare

NCSBS *See* National Center on Shaken Baby Syndrome

NDACAN *See* National Data Archive on Child Abuse and Neglect

Need to Talk? Help line, 738f

Neglect

- attachment and, 93
- commonality of, 79–80
- of disabled children, 76–77
- foster care and, 93
- investigation, 164–165, 165f
- lethal, 332–333f, 332–334, 657–662f
- medical care, 661–662f
- medication administration errors, 76

Neurobiological theories of trauma in intergenerational transmission of violence, 154

New morbidities, defined, 446

Niceville (FL) CPT, 706, 707–708f, 711f

NICHHD *See* National Institute on Child Health and Human Development

NIH Child Abuse and Neglect Working Group, 535–545, 536t

Non-Catholic religious organizations, 44, 56–61, 118–119

Nonpediatric resident and fellows child maltreatment education, 455–457

Northwest Foster Care Alumni Study (2005), 92

NRC *See* National Research Council

Nurse child maltreatment education, 457–459

Nursing education, 396, 457–459, 478

O

Obscenity, defined, 29

Ocala (FL) CPT, 712f, 714f

Office of Child and Youth Protection, 60

Oklahoma SafeCare program, 733–734, 735f

Online risk *See* Internet/media risk

Online tools, 742

Organ and tissue procurement, 334–335, 335f

Orphanage development, 552–553

Out of home care *See* Foster care

P

Parent-child Conflict Tactics Scale, 5

Parent-child dyad risk factors, 599–601

Parents Anonymous, Inc., 719, 726

Parents Anonymous Children's program, 737, 738f

Pasco (FL) CPT, 708f, 713f

Patterned injuries, 304, 645–655f, 676f

PCA America *See* Prevent Child Abuse America

Pediatric Educational Guidelines for Sexual Assault Nurse Examiners, 396

Pediatric emergency room fellows, 455

Pediatric nurse practitioners, 457–458

Pediatric residency programs, 445–451, 448–449t, 451t, 454t

Pedophilia, 165

Penile laceration, 640–641f

Pennsylvania Society to Protect Children from Cruelty, 553

Pensacola (FL) CPT, 706, 707f, 711f, 713f

Period of PURPLE Crying program, 585, 586, 731f

See also Shaken baby syndrome

Permanency planning, 492, 494–495

Personal Responsibility and Work Opportunity Reconciliation Act, 566

Personal Safety Curriculum, 740, 741f

PHG *See* Project Healthy Grandparents program

Physician child maltreatment education, 445–453

Pinwheels, 722, 723f

PIPs *See* Program improvement plans

Poisoning and chemical assault, 331f

Police investigation *See* Law enforcement investigation

Policy development in public health, 580

- Polymerase chain reaction DNA testing process, 383–384
- POPC *See* Pediatric Outcome Performance Catagory
- Pornography, adult, 32–33, 167–169, 167f, 170
- Pornography, child, 28–33, 31f, 167, 169–170
- Posttraumatic stress disorder, 133
- Poverty, 6–9, 8t, 88
- Preliminary hearings, 261–262
- Prepubertal genital examination training, 452–453, 454t
- Pretrial preparation *See* Court case preparation
- Prevent Child Abuse America, 487, 696f, 719, 724, 730–731f
- Prevent Child Abuse Georgia, 722–723f, 730–731f
- Prevent Child Abuse Help line, 732f
- Prevent Child Abuse Missouri, 725f
- Prevent Child Abuse North Carolina, 720–721, 721f
- Preventing child sexual abuse within youth-serving organizations, 743
- Preventing shaken baby syndrome, 743
- Prevention
 - advocacy, 607, 725–726, 726f
 - assessment, 604–605, 604t
 - challenges to, 608–609, 717–719
 - child abuse medical research, 729
 - child abuse prevention month, 726
 - child fatality review team recommendations, 362–366, 363f, 364t, 365f
 - community resources, 606–607
 - crime fighting, 725–726, 726f
 - defining abuse and neglect, 597–598
 - delivery issues, 717–718
 - education measures, 720–721
 - faith community abuse, 63–66
 - family abduction, 124–125, 124t
 - family support intervention, 502
 - funding, 717–718
 - general messages, 724–725, 724f
 - helplines, 732f
 - importance of, 595–596
 - intimate partner violence connection, 720
 - legislative mandates, 556
 - management, 605–606
 - nurturing environments, 726–727f
 - parent education and support, 726–727, 729–730f, 729–732, 732–735f
 - primary care pediatricians' role, 596–597, 597f
 - proactive strategies, 598
 - professional education, 727–729, 728–729f
 - programs targeting fathers, 734–736, 736f
 - public and political will, 725–726f
 - public awareness, 720–721
 - public health problem recognition, 719–720
 - Right on Course program, 728–729f
 - risk and protective factors, 599–602, 599f, 602t
 - safe child programs, 736–737, 737f
 - screening efforts, 602–604, 609–615a
 - sexual abuse strategies, 721, 727–728, 728f
 - shaken baby syndrome education, 731f
 - social work recommendations, 502, 505
 - societal response to, 717
 - Spider-Man resource, 728–729, 729f
 - state programs, 721–722, 722–723f, 725f, 730–731f
 - support/educational programs for children, 737–739, 738f
 - types of abuse and neglect, 598–599
 - understanding evidence, 727f
 - violence prevention skills education, 739–740, 739–743f, 742
 - warning sign recognition, 721f
 - See also* Public health
- Primary Care Evaluation of Mental Disorders questionnaire, 603
- Primary prevention, 582, 717
- Private missing children resources, 120
- Proactive prevention strategies, 598
- Problem-oriented record, 424–425, 425t
- Program improvement plans, 496
- Progressive responsibilities model, 448–449t
- Project Healthy Grandparents program, 734, 735f, 738–739
- Prosecution
 - closing arguments, 212–218, 256–258
 - defendant and defense witnesses cross-examination
 - civil child protection cases, 207
 - cross-examination limitations, 203
 - examine the appropriateness of exposing the child to violence, 206
 - examine the defendant's feelings for the child, 206
 - explore size and strength differential, 205–206
 - explore the defendant's relationship with the victim, 205
 - find inconsistencies/implausibilities in the defendant's statement, 205
 - jury awareness, 206–207
 - jury expectations, 202, 402
 - listen to witness' answers, 206
 - preparation for, 202
 - question scripting, 203–205
 - recorded statement use, 202–203
 - transition sentence use, 204
 - witness demeanor, 203
 - witness management, 204
- jury selection, 198–201, 223
- opening statement
 - appropriate language rhythm, 210
 - building blocks of, 209–212
 - conclude with confidence, 212
 - descriptive language use, 209
 - develop and maintain a theme, 208–209
 - do not overstate the case, 211–212
 - fact narrative, 207–208
 - jury persuasion, 207, 254–258
 - legal terminology avoidance, 209
 - negative facts inclusion, 209–210

prepare the jury for the child's demeanor, 211
 sincerity, 210
 victim presonalization, 210–211, 256
 visual and demonstrative component of, 210, 255–256
 pre-trial motions
 allowing a comfort item in the witness stand, 197, 237
 allowing a support person for the child, 197, 237
 child-friendly oath use, 195–196
 children's courtroom rights, 195, 236–237
 courtroom modification, 198
 developmental considerations in child questioning, 195–197
 pre-trial motions, 195–198
 prohibiting intimidating questioning, 197–198, 236
See also Court case preparation; Expert testimony preparation
 Prostitution, child, 33–35, 34t, 166–167, 170
 Prostitution, online, 167–168
 Protection *See* Child welfare system; Social work
 Protective factor, defined, 584
 Protective Services Act, 32, 552
 Protestant churches, 58
 Psychiatric residents, 456–457
 PTSD *See* Posttraumatic stress disorder
 Public abduction hotlines and information clearinghouses, 118–120
 Public attitudes and misconceptions about abuse, 223–224
 Public child welfare *See* Child welfare system
 Public health approach
 contemporary public health, 580, 589–590
 defining, 579
 evolution of, 579–580
 population approach
 affected population preference considerations, 589
 case-control study design, 584–585
 conceptual models, 585–587, 586t
 cost considerations, 588
 equity and social justice considerations, 589
 evidence-based practice, 584–585
 feasibility considerations, 589
 freedom considerations, 588–589
 public health practice application, 587–589
 retrospective cohort study design, 584
 stigmatization considerations, 589
 public health tenets, 580, 581–582b, 582
 Public welfare, 566

Q

The Quarterly Update, 701–702, 702f, 729
 Quick Diagnostic Interview Schedule, 603
 Quickthink, 740, 742f

R

Race/ethnicity, 5–7, 6t, 562–563
 Rady Children's Hospital of San Diego Conference, 699f
 Rape, Abuse, and Incest National Network, 57
 Ray E. Helfer Society, 698
 Reactive and community prevention effort, 599
 Reasonable medical certainty, 291
 Religious organizations *See* Faith community abuse risk
 Report Card Time, 737f
 Research collaboration, 525–527t, 528–530, 530–535t, 537–547, 539–541t, 543f, 546t
 Respite care absence risk factor, 75
 Restriction fragment length polymorphism DNA testing technique, 383
 Retinal hemorrhages, 316–317f, 318
 Retrospective cohort study design, 584
 Review of systems screening, 603
 Rib fractures, 668f
 Risk and protective factors in child abuse etiology, 599–602, 599f
 Risk factor, defined, 584

S

SAECKs *See* Specialized sexual assault evidence collection kits
 Safe and Timely Interstate Placement of Foster Children Act, 557
 Safe to Sleep (Back to Sleep) program, 742, 743f
 Saliva, 376
 SAMSHA *See* Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services
 SANE *See* Sexual assault nurse examiner
 Sarasota (FL) CPT, 708f, 711f
 SCHIP *See* State Children's Health Insurance Program
 School partnerships in child welfare systems, 568–569
 School records, 185
 Secondary prevention, 582, 717
 Second Step Violence Prevention Program, 739f
 Section on Child Abuse and Neglect of the American Academy of Pediatrics, 698
 Selected intervention, 582, 598, 720
 Self-injury and suicide sites, 41–42
 Semen analysis, 374–375, 375t
 Seminole (FL) CPT, 706f, 708f, 712f
 Serology, 373, 382, 389–390, 407–409
 Sexting, 39–41
 Sextortion, 167
 Sex trafficking, 169–170
 Sexual assault
 adolescent victims, 398, 656f
 in athletic institutions, 57
 by clergy, 44, 56–63, 61–62f, 118–119
 of disabled children, 77–78, 80
 DNA evidence in, 394–399
 evidence collection, 394–399
 examination, 396–397, 453–454, 454t

- examination kits, 232, 395, 401
- Sexual assault nurse examiner, 396, 444, 458–459
- Sexual exploitation online, 28–35
- Sexually transmitted diseases, 399
- SFTM *See* Society for Teachers of Family Medicine
- Shaken baby syndrome, 585–586, 633f, 681f, 683f, 700–701f, 722, 731f, 743
- SIDS *See* Sudden infant death syndrome
- Situational crime prevention modeling, 64–65
- Skin discoloration—Mongolian spots, 306, 308, 639f
- Skin lesions, nonabusive, 636–638f
- Skull fracture, 312–313, 678f
- Skull injury, 312–313, 633–634f
- SMART objectives *See* Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Relevant, and Time based objectives
- SOCAN *See* Section on Child Abuse and Neglect of the American Academy of Pediatrics
- Social media, 3, 24–27, 25–26f, 26t
- Social service system and the child welfare system, 567–568
- Social structural inequity and cultural difference, 10–11
- Social work
 - child and family services reviews, 495–496
 - child protection involvement history, 487–492, 493f, 494–498, 494t
 - child protection worker secondary trauma, 505–507
 - child protection work process
 - case work process, 499
 - community-based efforts, 504–505
 - evidence-based practice, 501–505
 - family preservation services, 503
 - family support, 502
 - health services, 503
 - home visitation, 502
 - legal remedies, 504
 - prevention and intervention, 502, 505
 - service stages, 499–500, 500–501b
 - therapeutic approach, 503–504, 504t
 - child welfare resource guide, 507–513a
 - child welfare timeline, 496–498
 - code of ethics, 488
 - competencies, 490
 - definitions, 486–487
 - education requirements, 488–490
 - nursing home, 488
 - permanency planning, 492, 494–495
 - prevention recommendations, 502, 505
 - professionalism, 488–489
 - qualifications, 489–490
 - roles, 485, 490–491
 - specific tasks, 491–492
 - workforce issues, 571–572
- Society for Teachers of Family Medicine, 456
- Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, 553
- Society of the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, 554
- Soft tissue trauma, 327–328f, 668f
- Southern Baptist Church, 58
- Southern Poverty Law Center, 36
- SPC *See* Situational crime prevention modeling
- Specialized sexual assault evidence collection kits, 232, 395, 401
- Specific, Measurable, Achievable, Relevant, and Time based objectives, 363
- Spider-Man Fathers Resource, 736f
- Spider-Man personal safety materials, 728–729, 729f, 740, 741f
- Spine trauma, 321–324, 322–323f
- SPLC *See* Southern Poverty Law Center
- Standardized curricula in child maltreatment education, 451t
- Starvation, 333–334f, 657–660f
- State Children's Health Insurance Program, 97
- Statutory rape proof requirements, 188
- Steps to Respect kit, 740, 741f
- STOP Violence Against Women Formula Grant Program, 389
- Stress and abuse, 93
- Stress cardiomyopathy, 328
- Strong Communities project, 726f
- Subarachnoid hemorrhage, 316f
- Subdural hemorrhage, 313–316, 314–315f
- Subpoenas and legal discovery, 271–272
- Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration, 563
- Substance abuse risk factor, 563–564, 600
- Subtle lethal abusive injury, 309, 330–334, 331–333f, 335–338a, 657–662f, 690–692f
- Sudden infant death syndrome, 627
- Sudden unexpected infant death initiative, 367
- Suspect evidence collection, 191–195, 399
- Suspect interviews, 174–175, 191–195, 234–235, 674, 675–678f
- Systems of care in child welfare, 566–570

T

- Tartu, Estonia CPT, 714f
- Teacher interviews, 185
- Technology facilitated crimes, 167–169, 167f
 - See also* Internet/media risk
- Temporary Assistance to Needy Families, 566
- Tertiary prevention, 582, 717
- Text4Baby, 743
- Third National Incidence Study of Child Abuse and Neglect, 486–487
- Tips for Life in the Parent'Hood brochure, 736f
- Torture resulting in death, 690–692f
- Traumatic brain injury, 79, 309–332, 667f, 670f, 680–681f, 683f, 685f
- Twitter, 26–27

U

UN Convention on the Rights of the Child, 3
Understanding Child Abuse and Neglect publication, 525–527t
Understanding Evidence program, 743
Unidentified human remains index, 386
United Nations Children's Fund, 3
United States Conference of Catholic Bishops, 60
Universal intervention, 582, 598, 720
US National Youth Risk Behavior Survey, 77

V

Verbal evidence preservation, 287–188
Victim *See* Child victim
Victims of Child Abuse Act, 427
Violence Against Women and Department of Justice Reauthorization Act, 389
Violence Prevention Skills, 739–740, 740f
Voir dire, 198–201, 223

W

What Do I Say Now? video, 736
Witnesses, 186–187, 203–204, 206, 291
 See also Caregivers; Expert testimony preparation
Workloads in the child welfare system, 566, 570–571
World Health Organization, 3, 502
World Perspectives on Child Abuse 10th Edition, 702, 703f
World Studies of Abuse in the Family Environment, 5
Woven Word Family Book, 742f

Y

Youth-serving institutions, 56–57, 727–728, 728f, 743
 See also Faith community abuse risk